THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR Jesus Christ.

Newly Translated out of the Original Greek: and with the former Translations diligently compared, and revised.

London, Printed by *John Streater*, 1656.

The order of the Books of the New Testament, with their proper names, and number of Chapters.

Matthew hath			28
Mark			16
Luke			24
John			21
The Acts			28
The Epistle to the Romans			16
1 Corinthians			16
2 Corinthians			13
Galathians			6
Ephesians			6
Philippians			4
Colossians			4
1 Thessalonians			5
2 Thessalonians			3
1 Timotheus			6
2 Timotheus			4
Titus			3
Philemon			
To the Hebrews			13
The epistle of James			5
1 Peter	5	2 Peter	3
1 John	5	2 John	1
3 John	1	Jude	1
Revelations			22

Richard Barras
I was Born ye year
1727
Richard Barras
My Book
1750

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. *MATTHEW*.

CHAP. I.

THe book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the Son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, & Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And Jesse begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias.

7 And Solomon, begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jeconias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publique example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a Son, & thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which

was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, & shall bring forth a Son, & they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is God with us.)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, til she had brought forth her first-born son, and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

NOw when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king; behold, there came wise men from the East to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea, for thus it is written by the prophet:

6 And thou Bethlehem in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shal come a Governor that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently, what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the yong childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king they departed, and lo the star which they saw in the east went before them, till it came & stood over where the yong childe was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong childe with Mary his mother, and fell down and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the yong childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the yong childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the yong childe and his mother by night, & departed into Egypt:

15 And was there, until the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, & in all the coasts thereof, from two years old & under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel; for they are dead, which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither, notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, he shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

IN those days came John the Baptist preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of, by the prophet Esaias, saying, the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out unto him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan.

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, & he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, & lighting upon him

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

Then was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, it is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shal bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them.

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, If thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan, for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali.

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephtali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebede their father mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria, and they brought

unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, & from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, & persecute you, and shall say all maner of evil against you falsly for my sake.

12 Rejoyce and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, & put it under a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all ỳ are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily, I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot, or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shal teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do & teach them; the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother Racha, shall be in danger of the councel: but whosoever shal

say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily, I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thy oaths.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be Yea, yea, Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thy enemy.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil, and on the good, and

and sendeth rain on the just, and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what do you more then others? do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father, which is in heaven, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth.

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and the Father which seeth in secret, himself shal reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrits are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men: Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, & the power and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, & wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father, which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal.

20 But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness?

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them: Are ye not much better then they.

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow, they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so cloath the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more cloath you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat, or what shall we drink? or wherewithal shall we be cloathed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, & his righteousness, & all these things shal be added to you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow, for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

JUdge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure you mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye, & then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and you shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh findeth: and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or, what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shal your Father which is in heaven, give good things to them y ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law & the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad

broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat.

14 Because straight is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life: and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps cloathing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: do men gather grapes of thorns or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock.

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, & the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, & not as ỳ scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift w Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof, but speak the word onely, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me, and I say unto this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self same hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, & sick of a fever

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministred unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils, and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, & bare our sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, & the birds of the air have nests, but ỳ Son of man hath not where to lay his head

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by ỳ way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God, Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding:

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine, and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

31 And beholde, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

1 AND he entred into a ship, and passed over and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheer, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

3 And behold certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes are forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, & go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physitian, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them: but the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose and followed him, and so did his disciples:

20 (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behinde him, & touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole: and the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And

23 And when Jesus came into ꝑ rulers house, & saw the minstrels and the people making a noise.

24 He said unto them, give place, for ꝑ maid is not dead but sleepeth: And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her vp the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, & saying, Thou Son of David have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye ꝑ I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils, through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, & were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into the harvest.

CHAP. X.

AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits to cast them out, and to heal all maner of sickness, and all maner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, & Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the publican, James the son of Alpheus and Lebbeus whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans, enter ye not.

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse ꝑ lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold nor siluer, nor brass in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 A

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it, but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shal not receive you nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shal be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shal deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shal not be revealed, and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house tops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me, before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes shall be they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross & follows after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you, receiveth me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach, and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear & see:

5 The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man cloathed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft cloathing are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater then he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating & drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities, wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin; woe unto thee, Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall

be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon, at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, & he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labor, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall finde rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easie, and my burthen is light.

CHAP. XII.

AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath-days the priests in the temple prophane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is one greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, & lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath-days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a councel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my servant, whom

I have chosen, my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoaking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All maner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shal not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good, or else make the tree corrupt, & his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things, for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things, and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shal give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching

ing of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out: and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, behold, A sower went forth to sow:

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: & forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth.

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprung up, and choaked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came and said unto him, why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables, because they seeing see not; and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this peoples heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they would see with their eyes, and hear with

their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see, & your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it.

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choak the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it: which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field, from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay, lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field:

41 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them,

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying,

saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil: the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde.

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? they say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure, things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenters son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and John, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIV.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison, for Herods sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For John said unto him, It

is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless, for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past: send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart: give ye them to eat.

17 And they said unto him, We have here but five loaves and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cryed out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cryed, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediatly Jesus stretched forth his hand, and

caught

caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him that they might onely touch the hem of his garment, and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

THen came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders: for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made ý commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, & they defile ý man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murthers, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false-witnesses, blasphemies.

20 These are things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David, my daughter is grie-

vously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, & have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, brake them, & gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

THe Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered & said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather, for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky: but can ye not discern the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shal no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because

because ye have brought no bread?
9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?
12 Then understood they how that he bad them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees & of the Sadducees.
13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, whom do men say, þ I the Son of man am.
14 And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.
15 He saith unto them, but whom say ye that I am?
16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art Christ the Son of the living God.
17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.
18 And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, & upon this rock I will build my church: & the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.
19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.
20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.
21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed and be raised again the third day.
22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.
23 But he turned, & said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savorest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.
24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross and follow me.
25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: & whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shal find it.
26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, & lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul.
27 For the Son of man shal come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: & then he shall reward every man according to his works.
28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

AND after six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart:
2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.
3 And behold, there appeared unto them, Moses and Elias talking with him.
4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: If thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
5 While

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased, hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, & they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him, & the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove, and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, & the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sorry.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon: of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers: Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth thou shalt finde a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

AT the same time came the disciples to Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them.

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, except ye be converted, & become as little children, ye shal not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come, but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, & cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains and seeketh that which is gone astray.

13 And if it be so that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespas against thee, go and tel him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tel it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven, and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, until seven times: but until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants:

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand talents

25 But forasmuch as he had not

to

to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me: and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should

uld put his hands on them, and
y: & the disciples rebuked them
14 But Jesus said, Suffer little
ldren, and forbid them not to
me unto me: for of such is the
ngdom of heaven.
15 And he laid his hands on
em, and departed thence.
16 ¶ And behold, one came and
d unto him, Good master, what
od thing shall I do, that I may
ve eternal life?
17 And he said unto him, Why
lest thou me good? there is none
od but one, that is, God: but if
ou wilt enter into life, keep the
mmandments.
18 He saith unto him, Which?
esus said, Thou shalt do no mur-
er, Thou shalt not commit adul-
ry. Thou shalt not steal, Thou
alt not bear false witness,
19 Honor thy father and thy
other, and, Thou shalt love thy
ighbor as thy self.
20 The yong man saith unto him,
ll these things have I kept from
my youth up: What lack I yet?
21 Jesus said unto him, If thou
wilt be perfect, go and sell that
hou hast, and give to the poor, and
hou shalt have treasure in heaven:
nd come and follow me.
22 But when the yong man heard
hat saying, he went away sorrow-
ul: for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his
disciples, Verily I say unto you,
hat a rich man shall hardly enter
nto the kingdom of heaven.
24 And again I say unto you,
It is easier for a camel to go thro-
ow the eye of a needle, then for a
ich man to enter into the king-
dom of God.
25 When his disciples heard it,
they were exceedingly amazed, say-
ng, Who then can be saved?
26 But Jesus beheld them, and
said unto them, With men this is
impossible, but with God all things are possible.
27 ¶ Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?
28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, þ ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shal sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.
30 But many that are first shal be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.
3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,
4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.
5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.
6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them Why stand ye here all þ day idle?
7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.
8 So when even was come, the

the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have born the burthen and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst thou not agree with me for a penny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way. I will give unto this last even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of the cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace, but they cryed the more, saying, Have mercy on

O Lo

Lord, thou Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto ẏ mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tyed, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them: and straight-way he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, behold, thy king cometh to thee, meek and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foal of an asse.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse and the colt, & put on them their cloathes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from ẏ trees, and strawed them in ẏ way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this.

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David, they were sore displeased.

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently ẏ fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever

ye

ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him, as he was teaching, and said, By what authority dost thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it, from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shal say, From heaven, he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we fear the people, for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented and went.

30 And he went to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him. And ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable. There was a certain houshold which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shal fal on this stone, shal be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 A

45 And when the chiefe priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son.

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner, my oxen & my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes: one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants and intreated them spitefully and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, & destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants the wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy:

9 Go ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high waies, and gathered together all, as many as they found, both bad and good: & the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see his guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he saith unto him Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? and he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth; neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a peny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and unto God the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, & raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also and the third, unto the seventh.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,
32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?
37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.
38 This is the first and great commandment.
39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy self.
40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.
41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,
42 Saying, what think ye of Christ? Whose Son is he? They say unto him, the Son of David.
43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in Spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand till I make thine enemies thy footstool?
45 If David then call him Lord: how is he his son?
46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man, from that day forth ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, the scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.
3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe, and do: but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.
4 For they binde heavy burdens and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.
5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
6 And love the uppermost room at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues.
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father which is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, even Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.
12 And whosoever shall exalt

himself, shall be abased, and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But woe unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entring to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell then your selves.

16 Woe unto you, ye blinde guides, which say, whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.

17 Ye fools, and blinde: for whether is greater the gold, or the temple which sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye pay the tithe of mint and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weighter matters of the law, judgement, mercy and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you scribes & Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup, and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed are beautiful outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within you are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous.

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them ꝑ killed ꝭ prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers; how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes, and some of them ye shall kill, and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the

tarly, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you: All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple, & his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sate upon the mount of Olives, his disciples came unto him, privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand.)

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you: Lo, here is Christ, or there, believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false

Christs, & false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, believe it not.

27 For as the lightening cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be darkned, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power & great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entred into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shal be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shal be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his houshold, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shal find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of;

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps and went forth to meet ꝑ bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They ꝑ were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them

4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not enough for us & you; but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, & they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, & the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the hour, wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far countrey, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one: to every man according to his several ability and straight way took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents moe.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done thou good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee, that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and

ther where I have not strawed.
27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming, I should have received mine own with usury.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.
29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath.
30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.
32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard divideth his sheep from the goats.
33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.
35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.
37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?
40 And the king shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.
41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels.
42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:
43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?
45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to pass when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples;
2 Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.
3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiphas,
4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty and kill him.
5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper.

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you: but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this that this woman hath done be told for a memorial of her.

1 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief Priests.

15 And said unto them, What will ye give unto me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?

18 And he said, go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, my time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered & said, he that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The son of man goeth as it is written of him, but wo unto that man by whom the son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master is it I? he said unto him, thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take eat, this is my body.

27 And he took the cup and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth, of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, & the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended

offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What? could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Arise, let us be going: behold he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail Master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitude, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes

scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priests palace and went in, and sate with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, & all the councel sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death.

60 But found none: yea though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses.

61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three daies.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ the son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: Nevertheless, I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, & coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his cloths, saying, he hath spoken blasphemy, what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye: they answered and said, he is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face and buffeted him, and others smote him with the palms of their hands.

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 Now Peter sate without in the palace, and a damsel came unto him, saying, thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, this fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt denie me thrice. And he went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

When the morning was come, all the chief priests & elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, & brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests & elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces & said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called

the field of blood unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value,

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governour: and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 Now at that feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barrabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man, for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barrabbas and destroy Jesus.

21 The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said Barrabbas.

22 Pilate said unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? they all said unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, & washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barrabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the souldiers of the governour took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of souldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put him on a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, & a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him saying, Hail King of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his crosse.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when

when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched him there.

37 And set up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWES.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads.

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, & buildest it in three dayes, save thy self: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said:

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre there was darkenesse over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice saying, Eli, Eli, lamasabachthani, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straight-way one of them ran, and took a spunge, filled it with vinegar, and put on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints, which slept, arose.

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, & appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linnen cloth.

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out of the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And

1 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting
against the sepulchre.
2 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation,
the chief priests and Pharisees
came together unto Pilate.
3 Saying, Sir, we remember
that that deceiver said while he
was yet alive, After three days I
will rise again.
4 Command therefore that the
sepulchre be made sure until the
third day, lest his disciples come
by night and steal him away, and
say unto the people, he is risen
from the dead: so the last error
shall be worse then the first.
5 Pilate said unto them, Ye
have a watch, go your way, make
it as sure as you can.
6 So they went and made the
sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, & set-
ting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

IN the end of the sabbath as it began
to dawn towards the first day of the
week, came Mary Magdalene, &
the other Mary to see the sepulchre.
2 And behold, there was a great
earthquake; for the angel of the
Lord descended from heaven, and
came & rolled back the stone from
the door, and sate upon it.
3 His countenance was like lightning, & his raiment white as snow.
4 And for fear of him the keepers
did shake, & became as dead men.
5 And the angel answered and
said unto the women, Fear not
ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus
which was crucified.
6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place
where the Lord lay.
7 And go quickly, and tell his
disciples that he is risen from the
dead; and behold, he goeth before
you into Galilee, there shall ye see
him: lo, I have told you.
8 And they departed quickly
from the sepulchre, with fear and
great joy, and did run to bring his
disciples word.
9 ¶ And as they went to tell
his disciples, behold, Jesus met
them, saying, All hail. And they
came and held him by the feet, and
worshipped him.
10 Then said Jesus unto them,
Be not afraid: go tell my bre-
thren, that they go into Galilee &
there shall they see me.
11 ¶ Now when they were going,
behold, some of the watch came in-
to the city, & shewed unto the chief
priests all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken
counsel, they gave large money un-
to the soldiers.
13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night and stole him
away while we slept.
14 And if this come to the governours ears, we will persuade
him, and secure you.
15 So they took the money, and
did as they were taught: And this
saying is commonly reported a-
mong the Jews until this day.
16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples
went away into Galilee, into a
mountain where Jesus had ap-
pointed them.
17 And when they saw him,
they worshipped him: but some
doubted.
18 And Jesus came and spake un-
to them, saying All power is given
unto me in heaven and in earth.
19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach
all nations, baptizing them in the
Name of the Father, and of the
Son, and of the holy Ghost.
20 Teaching them to observe
all things whatsoever I have com-
manded you: and lo, I am with
you always, even unto the end of the
world. Amen.

The

CHAP. I.

THe beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God.

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts and wilde honey:

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediatly the spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, & the angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came unto Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon & Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, & I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went unto Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entred into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, & come out of him.

26 And

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cryed with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad, throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediatly the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at even when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also, for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand and touched him, and saith unto him; I will be thou clean.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desart places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

AND again he entered into Capernaum after some days, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preas, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith,

he said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he said unto them, They that are whole have no need of the Physitian, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloath on an old garment, else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath-day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave

them which were with him?
27 And he said unto them, The
Sabbath was made for man, and not
man for the Sabbath.
28 Therefore the Son of man
Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

AND he entered again into the
synagogue, & there was a man
there which had a withered hand.
2 And they watched him whether
he would heal him on the Sabbath-
day, that they might accuse him.
3 And he saith unto the man
which had the withered hand,
Stand forth.
4 And he saith unto them, Is
it lawfull to do good on the Sabbath
days, or to do evil, to save life, or to
kill? but they held their peace.
5 And when he had looked round
about on them with anger, being
grieved for the hardness of their
hearts, he saith unto the man,
Stretch forth thine hand. And he
stretched it out: and his hand was
restored whole as the other.
6 And the Pharisees went forth,
and straightway took counsel with
the Herodians against him, how
they might destroy him.
7 But Jesus withdrew himself
with his disciples to the sea: and a
great multitude from Galilee fol-
lowed him and from Judea,
8 And from Jerusalem, and
from Idumea, and from beyond
Jordan, and they about Tyre and
Sidon, a great multitude, when
they had heard what great things
he did, came unto him.
9 And he spake to his disciples,
that a small ship should wait on him
because of the multitude, lest they
should throng him.
10 For he had healed many, in-
somuch that they pressed upon him,
for to touch him, as many as had
plagues.
11 And unclean spirits, when
they saw him, fell down before
him, and cryed, saying, Thou art
the Son of God.
12 And he straightly charged
them that they should not make
him known.
13 And he goeth up into a moun-
tain, and calleth unto him whom
he would: & they came unto him.
14 And he ordained twelve, that
they should be with him, & that he
might send them forth to preach:
15 And to have power to heal
sicknesses, and to cast out devils.
16 And Simon he surnamed
Peter.
17 And James the son of Ze-
bedee, and John the brother of
James, (and he surnamed them
Boanerges, which is, The sons
of thunder.)
18 And Andrew, and Philip,
and Bartholomew, and Matthew
and Thomas, and James the son
of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and
Simon the Canaanite,
19 And Judas Iscariot, which
also betrayed him: and they went
into an house.
20 And the multitude cometh
together again, so that they could
not so much as eat bread.
21 And when his friends heard
of it, they went out to lay hold on
him, for they said, He is beside
himself.
22 ¶ And the scribes which came
came down from Jerusalem, said,
He hath Beelzebub, & by the prince
of the devils casteth he out devils.
23 And he called them unto
him, and said unto them in para-
bles, How can Satan cast out
Satan?
24 And if a kingdom be devided
against it self, that kingdom can-
not stand.
25 And if a house be divided
against it self, that house cannot
stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men and blasphemies, wherewithsoever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ Then came there his brethren, & his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shal do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IV.

AND he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, behold, there went out a sower to sow.

4 And it came to pass as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang up, because it had not depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up it was scorched: and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground and did yield fruit that did spring up, and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God, but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness:

17 And have no root in themselves,

selves, and so indure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns: such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choak the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested, neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground.

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed: which when it is sown in the earth, is less then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it,

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him, even as he was in the ship, & there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleep on a pillow: & they awake him, & say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarens.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could bind him, no not with chains,

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains; and the chains had been plucked asunder by him: and the fetters broken in peices: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwaies night and day he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him.

7 And cryed with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of the most High God? I adjure thee by God that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? and he answered saying, My name is legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding,

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, send us into the swine that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, & entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine, fled and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see, what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and cloathed, and in his right mind, and they were afaid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befel to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of the coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And behold there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet.

23 And besought him greatly, saying, my little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse;

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the preasse behind, and touched his garment.

28 For

28 For she said, If I may touch but his cloathes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dryed up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my cloaths?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues house, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter & James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi, which is being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve years, and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things and what wisdom is this which is given to him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands.

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda and Simon? & are not his sisters here with us? and they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, but in his own country, & among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their

journey, save a staff only: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:
9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.
10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.
11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them: Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, than for that city.
12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.
13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.
14 And king Herod heard of him, (for his name was spread abroad) and he said, that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.
15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.
16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.
17 For Herod himself had sent forth, and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.
18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brothers wife.
19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.
20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and observed him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.
21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:
22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.
23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee unto the half of my kingdom.
24 And she went forth and said to her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.
25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.
26 And the king was exceeding sorry, yet for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, would not reject her.
27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,
28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother.
29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.
30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.
31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest awhile: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure, so much as to eat.
32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.
33 And the people saw them depart

parting, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus when he came out saw much people, and was moved with compassion towards them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him and said, this is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread, for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shal we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, how many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them, and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing: (for the wind was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of ꝑ night he cometh unto them walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled.) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, & the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, & wondred.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran throrow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

THen came together unto him the Pharisees and certain of

the scribes which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees & scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands.

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you, hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For, laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandement of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: he shall be free.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother.

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they which defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him?

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, & went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into a house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought

sought him that he would cast
th the devil out of her daughter.
27 But Jesus said unto her, Let
he children first be filled: for it is
ot meet to take the childrens
read & to cast it unto the dogs.
28 And she answered and said un-
him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs
nder the table eat of the childrens
umms.
29 And he said unto her, For
his saying, go thy way, the devil
gone out of thy daughter.
30 And when she was come to
r house, she found the devil gone
t, and her daughter laid upon
he bed.
31 ¶ And again departing from
he coast of Tyre and Sidon, he
ame unto the sea of Galilee, thro-
ow the midst of the coasts of De-
apolis.
32 And they bring unto him one
hat was deaf, and had an impedi-
ment in his speech: & they beseech
un to put his hand upon him.
33 And he took him aside from
he multitude, and put his fingers
nto his ears, and he spit and
ouched his tongue.
34 And looking up to heaven he
ghed and said unto him, Ephpha-
a, that is, Be opened.
35 And straightway his ears
were opened, and the string of his
ongue was loosed, & he spake plain.
36 And he charged them that
they should tel no man: but ỹ more
he charged them so much the more
great deal they published it.
37 And were beyond measure
stonished, saying, he hath done all
things wel: he maketh both the
eaf to hear, & the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

IN those daies the multitude be-
ing very great, and having no-
thing to eat, Jesus called his dis-
ples unto him, & saith unto them
2 I have compassion on the mul-
titude, because they have now been
with me three daies, and have no-
thing to eat.
3 And if I send them away fast-
ing to their own houses, they
will faint by the way, for divers
of them came from far.
4 And his disciples answered
him, From whence can a man sa-
tisfie these men with bread here in
the wilderness?
5 And he asked them, How ma-
ny loaves have ye? And they said,
Seven.
6 And he commanded the peo-
ple to sit down on the ground: and
he took the seven loaves and gave
thanks, & brake, & gave to his dis-
ciples to set before them: & they
did set them before the people;
7 And they had a few small fishes:
& he blessed & commanded to
set them also before them.
8 So they did eat and were fil-
led: & they took up of the broken
meat that was left, seven baskets.
9 And they that had eaten were
about four thousand; and he sent
them away.
10 ¶ And straightway he entred
into a ship with his disciples, and
came into the parts of Dalmanu-
tha.
11 And the Pharisees came
forth and began to question with
him, seeking of him a sign from
heaven tempting him.
12 And he sighed deeply in his spi-
rit, and saith, Why doth this ge-
neration seek after a sign? Verily
I say unto you, there shall no sign
be given unto this generation.
13 And he left them and enter-
ing into the ship again, departed
to the other side.
14 ¶ Now the disciples had for-
gotten to take bread, neither had
they in the ship with them more
than one loaf.
15 And he charged them say-
ing, Take heed, beware of the lea-
ven

ven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, it is because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardned?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not; and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying, unto them, whom do men say that I am.

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answereth and saith unto him, thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them that the Son of man must suffer many things and be rejected of the elders and of the chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly: And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of the Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶

2 ¶ And after six daies Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John: and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves, and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son which hath a dumb spirit.

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent

him

him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, & lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum, & being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace; for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be greatest.

35 And he sat down and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them.

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my Name, receiveth me: And whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, & he followeth not us, and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man that shall do a miracle in my Name that can lightly speak evill of me.

40 For he that is not against us is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, in my Name, because ye belong to Christ, Verily I say unto you he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a milestone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched.

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shal be quenched.

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of

, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again: and as he was wont he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father, and mother and cleave to his wife.

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, & be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, & said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, & forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, & kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good but one, that is, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandements. Do not commit adultery. Do not kill. Do not steal. Do not bear false witness. Defraud not. Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, & said unto him. One thing thou lackest, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, & saith unto his disciples. How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them

them, saith, With men it is unpossible but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, & have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or Father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake, and the gospels.

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houses, & brethren, & sisters, & mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions: & in the world to come eternall life.

31 But many that are first shall be last: and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem, & Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes & they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, & the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John the sons of Zebedee come unto him saying, Master, we would that thou should do for us, whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of, & be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of: & with the baptisme that I am baptized with shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand & on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard this they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him & saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them, & their great men exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister.

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: & as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people; blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highways side begging,

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth he began to cry out and say, Jesus thou son of David have mercy on me:

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace, but he cryed the more a great deal, Thou Son of David have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called.

ey call the blind man, saying
nto him, Be of good comfort,
se, he calleth thee.
50 And he casting away his gar-
ment, rose and came to Jesus.
51 And Jesus answered and said
nto him, What wilt thou that I
ould do unto thee? the blind
an said unto him, Lord, that I
ight receive my sight.
52 And Jesus said unto him, Go
thy way, thy faith hath made thee
hole: and immediately he recei-
ed his sight, and followed Jesus
in the way.

CHAP. XI.

AND when they came nigh to
Jerusalem, unto Bethphage
and Bethany, at the mount
of Olives, he sendeth forth two of
his disciples.
2 And saith unto them, Go your
way into the village over against
you, and as soon as ye be entered
into it, ye shall find a colt tied
whereon never man sat, loose him
and bring him.
3 And if any man say unto you,
Why do ye this? say ye that the
Lord hath need of him, and straight-
way he will send him hither.
4 And they went their way, and
found the colt tied by the door
without, in a place where two
ways met: and they loose him.
5 And certain of them that stood
there, said unto them, What do ye,
loosing the colt?
6 And they said unto them even
as Jesus had commanded: and
they let them go.
7 And they brought the colt to
Jesus, and cast their garments on
him, and he sat upon him.
8 And many spread their gar-
ments in the way, and others cut
down branches of the trees, and
strowed them in the way.
9 And they that went before, and
they that followed, cried saying,
Hosanna, blessed is he that come-
eth in the name of the Lord.
10 Blessed be the kingdom of our
Father David that cometh in the
name of the Lord, Hosanna in the
highest.
11 And Jesus entred into Jeru-
salem, and into the temple, & when
he had looked round about upon
all things, and now the even tide
was come, he went out unto Be-
thany with the twelve.
12 ¶ And on the morrow when
they were come from Bethany, he
was hungry.
13 And seeing a fig-tree afar off,
having leaves, he came if haply
he might find any thing thereon: &
when he came to it, he found no-
thing but leaves; for the time of
figs was not yet.
14 And Jesus answered and said
unto it, No man eat fruit of thee
hereafter for ever. And his disci-
ples heard it.
15 ¶ And they come to Jerusa-
lem, & Jesus went into the tem-
ple, & began to cast out them that
sold and bought in the temple, and
overthrew the tables of the money
changers, and the seats of them
that sold doves.
16 And would not suffer that any
man should carry any vessell thro-
row the temple.
17 And he taught, saying unto
them, is it not written, My house
shall be called of all nations the
house of prayer? but ye have made
it a den of thieves.
18 And the scribes & chief priests
heard it, & sought how they might
destroy him: for they feared him,
because all the people were asto-
nished at his doctrine.
19 And when even was come, he
went out of the city.
20 ¶ And in the morning as they
passed by, they saw the fig-tree
dried up from the roots.

21 And

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold the fig-tree, which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven, may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority dost thou these things, and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men, answer me

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people; for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and unto Jesus, We cannot tell. Jesus answering saith unto Neither do I tell you by what thority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

AND he began to speak them by parables; A certain man planted a vineyard, and hedge about it, and digged a for the wine fat, and built a to and let it out to husbandmen, went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and him, and sent him away empty

4 And again he sent unto another servant, and at him cast stones, and wounded him the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another, him they killed: and many other beating some, and killing some

6 Having yet therefore one his welbeloved, he sent him last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said mongst themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hands on him, but feared the people;

ey knew that he had spoken the
rable against them, and they
t him, and went their way.
13 ¶ And they send unto him
rtain of the Pharisees, and of
e Herodians to catch him in his
ords.
14 And when they were come,
ey say unto him, Master, we
ow that thou art true, and carest
e no man: for thou regardest not
e person of men, but teachest the
ay of God in truth. Is it lawful
give tribute to Cesar, or not?
15 Shall we give, or shall we not
ve? But he knowing their hy-
crisie, said unto them, Why
mpt ye me? bring me a penny,
at I may see it.
16 And they brought it, and he
th unto them, Whose is this
age and superscription? And
ey said unto him, Cesars.
17 And Jesus answering, said
to them, Render to Cesar the
ings that are Cesars, and to
od the things that are Gods.
nd they marvelled at him.
18 ¶ Then come unto him the
ddducees, which say there is no
surrection, and they asked him,
ying,
19 Master, Moses wrote unto
s, If a mans brother dye, & leave
s wife behind him, and leave no
ildren, that his brother should
ke his wife, and raise up seed,
nto his brother.
20 Now there were seven bre-
en: and the first took a wife,
nd dying left no seed.
21 And the second took her, and
ed, neither left he any seed, and
e third likewise.
22 And the seven had her, and
ft no seed: last of all the woman
ed also.
23 In the resurrection there-
re, when they shall rise, whose
ife shall she be of them? for the
ven had her to wife.
24 And Jesus answering said
unto them, Do ye not therefore
err, because ye know not the scrip-
tures, neither the power of God?
25 For when they shall rise from
the dead, they neither marry nor
are given in marriage, but are as
the angels which are in heaven.
26 And as touching the dead,
that they rise: have ye not read in
the book of Moses, how in the
bush God spake unto him saying,
I am the God of Abraham, and
the God of Isaac, and the God of
Jacob?
27 He is not the God of the dead,
but the God of the living: ye
therefore do greatly err.
28 ¶ And one of the scribes came,
and having heard them reasoning
together, and perceiving that he
had answered them well, asked
him, Which is the first commande-
ment of all?
29 And Jesus answered him,
The first of all the commande-
ments is, Hear O Israel, the Lord
our God is one Lord:
30 And thou shalt love the Lord
thy God with all thy heart, and
with all thy soul, and with all
thy minde, and with all thy
strength: this is the first Com-
mandment.
31 And the second is like name-
ly this, Thou shalt love thy neigh-
bour as thy self: there is none
other commandment greater then
these.
32 And the scribe said unto him,
Well Master, thou hast said the
truth: for there is one God, and
there is none other but he.
33 And to love him with all the
heart, and with all the understand-
ing, and with all the soul, and with
all the strength, and to love his
neigbour as himself, is more then
all whole burnt offerings and sa-
crifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after þ durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, how say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his son? and the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts.

40 Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury, and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, & saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, þ this poor widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For they all did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here!

2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of olives over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shal be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be, but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shal rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, & there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to the councels, and in the synagogues ye shal be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you & deliver you up, take no thought before hand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate; but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, þ speak ye; for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son, and children shall

by against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortned the days.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: believe him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkned, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect, from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near.

29 So ye in like maner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done:

31 Heaven & earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that hour knoweth no man; no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP XIV.

After two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, not on ỳ feast day, lest there be an uproar of ỳ people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany in ỳ house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could, she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passeover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall in, say ye to the good man of house, The Master saith: Where is the guest-chamber, where shall eat the passeover with disciples?

15 And he will shew you a la upper room furnished and pre red: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went for and came into the city, and fou as he had said unto them: and t made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he com with the twelve.

18 And as they sat, and did Jesus said, Verily I say unto y One of you which eateth with shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorro ful, and to say unto him, one one, Is it I? and another said, it I?

20 And he answered and said to them, It is one of ỳ twelve, dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him, but to ỳ man by whom ỳ Son of m is betrayed: good were it for t man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Je took bread and blessed, and b it, and gave to them, and s Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and wh he had given thanks, he gave to them: and they all dra of it.

24 And he said unto them, T is my blood of the new testam which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I w drink no more of the fruit of vine, until that day that I dr it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung hymn, they went out into ỳ mo of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto the

All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should dye with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane, and he saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy,

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the hour might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, Take away this cup from me, nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst thou not watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest yee enter into temptation: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavie) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; Lo, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 And immediatly while he yet spake, cometh Judas one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests, and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his cloaths, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denyed, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denyed it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

AND straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing: so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 A

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murther in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered & said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cryed out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done: and they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they cloathed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head.

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own cloathes on him, & led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compelled one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place of Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a scull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over: THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucified two thieves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith; And he was numbred with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,

30 Save thy self, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests, mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour, Jesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, eloi, lama sabachthani, which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a spunge full of Vinegar and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him saw that he so cried out, and gave up the Ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse, and of Joses, and Salome.

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the Even was come (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath,)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellour which also waited for the kingdom of God, came and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him, whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen and took him down and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the doore of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre.

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, cloathed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here, behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly and fled from the sepulchre: for they trembled, and were amazed:

either said they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen early, the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue, neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved: but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils, they shall speak with new tongues:

18 They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat at the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

The Gospel according to S. *LUKE*.

CHAP. I.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us:

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus:

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 There was in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According

9 According to the custome of the priests office, his lot was to burn intense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of intense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and many shall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in ꝑ the spirit & power of Elias, to turn the hearts of ꝑ fathers to ꝑ children, and the disobedient to ꝑ wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the Angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God: & am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings,

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that as soon, as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those daies his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the daies wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee named Nazareth.

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, & said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And behold thou shalt conceive in thy womb, & bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his Father David:

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his

ngdome there shall be no end.
4 Then said Mary unto the an-
l, How shall this be, seeing I
now not a man?
5 And the angell answered and
d unto her, The holy Ghost
all come upon thee, and the pow-
of the highest shall overshadow
ee: therefore also that holy
ing which shall be born of thee,
all be called the Son of God.
6 And behold thy cousin Eli-
beth, she hath also conceived a
n in her old age: and this is the
th moneth with her who was
lled barren.
37 For with God nothing shall
unpossible.
38 And Mary said, behold the
ndmaid of the Lord: be it unto
e according to thy word: and
e angel departed from her.
39 And Mary arose in those
ies, & went into the hil-country
ith haste, unto a city of Jude a.
40 And entred into the house of
acharias, & saluted Elizabeth.
41 And it came to passe, that
hen Elizabeth heard the salutа-
ion of Mary, the babe leaped in
er womb: and Elizabeth was
lled with the holy Ghost;
42 And she spake out with a
ud voice, and said, Blessed art
ou among women, and blessed
s the fruit of thy womb.
43 And whence is this to me,
hat the mother of my Lord should
ome to me?
44 For lo, assoon as ỳ voice of thy
alutation sounded in mine ears,
babe leaped in my womb for joy.
45 And blessed is she that belie-
ed, for there shall be a perfor-
ance of those things which
ere told her from the Lord.
46 And Mary said, My soul
oth magnifie the Lord.
47 And my spirit hath rejoyced
God my Saviour.
48 For he hath regarded the low
estate of his handmaiden: for be-
hold, from henceforth all genera-
tions shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath
done to me great things, and ho-
ly is his Name.
50 And his mercy is on them
that fear him, from generation to
generation.
51 He hath shewed strength with
his arm: he hath scattered the
proud in the imagination of their
hearts.
52 He hath put down the migh-
ty from their seats, and exalted
them of low degree.
53 He hath filled the hungry
with good things, and the rich he
hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen his servant Is-
rael, in remembrance of his mer-
cy.
55 As he spake to our fathers to
Abraham, and to his seed for ever.
56 And Mary abode with her, a-
bout three moneths, and returned
to her own house.
57 Now Elizabeths full time
came that she should be delivered,
and she brought forth a son.
58 And her neighbours, and
her cousins heard how the Lord
had shewed great mercy upon her,
and they rejoyced with her.
59 And it came to passe, that on
the eighth day they came to cir-
cumcise the child, and they called
him Zacharias, after the name of
his father.
60 And his mother answered
and said, Not so; but he shall be
called John.
61 And they said unto her,
There is none of thy kindred that
is called by this name.
62 And they made signs to his fa-
ther, how he would have him called.
63 And he asked for a writing
table, and wrote, saying, His name
is

is John: and they marvelled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, & his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea.
66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,
69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David:
70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.
71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.
72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant.
73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,
74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear.
75 In holiness and righteousness, before him all the days of our life.
76 And thou child shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his ways.
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins.
78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day spring from on high hath visited
79 To give light to them sit in darkness, and in the sh of death, to guide our feet i way of peace.
80 And the child grew, waxed strong in spirit, and w the deserts, till the day of his ting unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe in days, that there went decree from Cesar Augus all the world should be tax
2 (And this taxing was made when Cyrenius was go nour of Syria)
3 And all went to be taxed one into his own city.
4 And Joseph also went up Galilee, out of the city of N reth into Judea, unto the c David, which is called B hem, (because he was of the and lineage of David)
5 To be taxed with Mary espoused wife being great child.
6 And so it was, that while were there, the dayes were ac plished that she should be d red.
7 And she brought forth first-born son, and wrapped in swadling cloaths, and laid in a manger, because there no room for them in the In
8 And there were in the country shepheards ab dim the fields, keeping watch over flock by night.
9 And lo the angel of the came upon them, and the of the Lord shone round a them, and they were sore afra
10 And the angel said unto Fear not: for behold I bring good tidings of great joy, w shall be to all people.
11 For unto you is born this

the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this shall be a sign unto you, Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swadling cloaths lying in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praysing God, & saying.
14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.
15 And it came to passe as the Angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepheards said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.
16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.
17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.
18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things which were told them by the shepheards.
19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondred them in her heart.
20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praising God for all things that they had heard & seen, as it was told unto them.
21 And when the eight daies were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceived in the womb.
22 And when the daies of her purification, according to the Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord.
23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb, shall be called holy to the Lord.)
24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to that which is said in the Law of the Lord, A paire of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.
25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.
26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ.
27 And he came by the spirit into the temple, & when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law:
28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said:
29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation.
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, & the glory of thy people Israel.
33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.
34 And Simeon blessed them; and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel, and for a sign which shall be spoken against:
35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thine own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.
36 And there was one Anna a prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity.

37 And

37 And she was a widdow of about fourtcore and four years: which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in at that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of ỳ Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year, at the feast of the passeover.

42 And when he was twelve years old they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the daies, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a daies journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three daies they found him in the temple sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father & I, have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my fathers businesse?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdome and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

NOw in the fifteenth year of the raign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene.

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esa as the prophet saying, The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin

et to say within your selves, We
ve Abraham to our father, for I
unto you, that God is able of
ese stones to raise up children
to Abraham.
9 And now also the ax is laid
nto the root of the trees: every
e therefore which bringeth not
eth good fruit, is hewn down and
t into the fire.
10 And the people asked him,
ying, What shall we do then?
11 He answereth and saith unto
em, He that hath two coats, let
m impart to him that hath none:
d he that hath meat, let him do
kewise.
12 Then came also publicans to
ptized, and said unto him,
aster, what shall we do?
13 And he said unto them, Exact
t more, then that which is ap-
inted you.
14 And the Souldiers likewise
manded of him, saying, And
hat shall we do? and he said un-
them, Do violence to no man,
ither accuse any falsely, and be
ntent with your wages.
15 And as the people were in ex-
tation, and all men mused in
eir hearts of John, whether he
ere the Christ or not.
16 John answered, saying unto
em all, I indeed baptize you
th water, but one mightier then
cometh, the latchet of whose
es I am not worthy to unloose,
shall baptize you with the Holy
ost, and with fire.
17 Whose fan is in his hand, and
will throughly purge his floor,
d will gather the wheat into his
rner, but the chaff he will burn
ith fire unquenchable.
18 And many other things in
s exhortation preached he unto
e people.
19 But Herod the tetrarch being
proved by him for Herodias his
brother Philips wife, and for all
the evils which Herod had done.
20 Added yet this above all, that
he shut up John in prison.
21 Now when all the people were
baptized, it came to passe that Je-
sus also being baptized, and pray-
ing, the heaven was opened.
22 And the Holy Ghost descended
in a bodily shape like a dove upon
him, & a voice came from heaven,
which said, Thou art my beloved
Son, in thee I am well pleased.
23 And Jesus himself began to
be about thirty years of age, being
(as was supposed) the son of Joseph
which was the son of Heli.
24 Which was the son of Mat-
that, which was the son of Levi,
which was the son of Melchi,
which was the son of Janna, which
was the son of Joseph.
25 Which was the son of Mat-
thathias, which was the son of A-
mos, which was the son of Naum,
which was the son of Esli, which
was the son of Nagge.
26 Which was the son of Maath,
which was the son of Matthathi-
as, which was the son of Semei,
which was the son of Joseph, which
was the son of Juda.
27 Which was the son of Joanna,
which was the son of Rhesa, which
was the son of Zorobabel, which
was the son of Salathiel, which
was the son of Neri.
28 Which was the son of Melchi,
which was the son of Addi, which
was the son of Cosam, which was
the son of Elmodam, which was
the son of Er.
29 Which was the son of Jose,
which was the son of Eliezer,
which was the son of Jorim, which
was the son of Matthat, which
was the son of Levi.
30 Which was the son of Simeon,
which was the son of Juda, which
was the son of Joseph, which
was

which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim.

31 Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menam, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David.

32 Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson.

33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda.

34 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor.

35 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phaleg, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala.

36 Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech.

37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son Cainan.

38 Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

CHAP. IV.

AND Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wilderneſſe.

2 Being fourty daies tempted of the devil, and in those daies he did eat nothing: & when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the son of God command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him saying, It is written that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me Satan, for it is written, thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down from hence:

10 For it is written, he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custom was, he went

nto the ſynagogue on the ſabbath
ay, and ſtood up for to read.
17 And there was delivered un-
o him the book of the prophet E-
ias, and when he had opened the
ook, he found the place where it
as written,
18 The ſpirit of the Lord is upon
e, becauſe he hath anointed me
preach the goſpel to the poor, he
th ſent me to heal the broken
arted, to preach deliverance to
captives, and recovering of
ght to the blind, to ſet at liber-
them that are bruiſed.
19 To preach the acceptable year
the Lord.
20 And he cloſed the book, and
gave it again to the miniſter,
d ſat down, and the eyes of all
em that were in the ſynagogue
re faſtened on him.
21 And he began to ſay unto
em, This day is this ſcripture
fulfilled in your ears.
22 And all bare him witneſs, and
ondered at the gracious words
hich proceeded out of his mouth.
nd they ſaid, Is not this Jo-
phs ſon?
23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye
ill ſurely ſay unto me this pro-
rb, Phyſician, heal thy ſelf:
atſoever we have heard done in
apernaum, do alſo here in thy
ountrey.
24 And he ſaid, Verily I ſay un-
you, No prophet is accepted in
s own countrey.
25 But I tell you of a truth,
any widows were in Iſrael in
dayes of Elias, when the hea-
n was ſhut up three years and
monethſ, when great famine
s throughout all the land:
26 But unto none of them was
as ſent, ſave unto Sarepta a
of Sidon, unto a woman that
s a widow.
27 And many lepers were in Iſ-
el in the time of Eliſeus the pro-
phet: and none of them was clean-
ſed, ſaving Naaman the Syrian.
28 And all they in the ſynagogue when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath.
29 And roſe up and thruſt him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill, (whereon their city was built) that they might caſt him down headlong:
30 But he paſſing through the mids of them, went his way.
31 And came down to Capernaum a city of Galilee, and taught them on the ſabbath dayes.
32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for his word was with power.
33 ¶ And in the ſynagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an unclean devil, and cryed out with a loud voice,
34 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee thou Jeſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.
35 And Jeſus rebuked him ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him, and hurt him not.
36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelves, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean ſpirits, and they come out.
37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.
38 ¶ And he aroſe out of the ſynagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they beſought him for her.
39 And he ſtood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediatly ſhe aroſe, and miniſtered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not: from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosie who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean: and immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem, and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 ¶

19 ¶ And behold men brought a bed a man which was taken th a palsie: and they sought eans to bring him in, and to lay m before Him.

19 And when they could not find what way they might bring m in, because of the multitude, ey went upon the house top, and him down through the tiling th his couch into the midst be- e Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, said unto him, Man, thy sins e forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the harisees began to reason, saying, no is this that speaketh blasphe- ies? Who can forgive sins but od alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived ir thoughts, he answering said to them, What reason ye in your arts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy s be forgiven thee, or to say, Rise and walk?

24 But that ye may know that e Son of man hath power upon rth to forgive sins, (he said unto e sick of the palsie) I say unto ee, Arise, and take up thy couch, d go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up fore them, and took up that ereon he lay, and departed to s own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, d they glorified God, and were led with fear, saying, We have en strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he ent forth, and saw a publican med Levi, sitting at the receipt custom: and he said unto him, ollow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and llowed him.

29 And Levi made him a great ast in his own house, and there s a great company of publi- cans and of others that sate down with them.

30 But the Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat & drink with publicans and sinners.

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees, but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them. No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine will burst the bottels and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees

ld unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath daies?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this? what David did when himself was an hungered, and they that were with him.

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, & gave also to them ye were with him, which is not lawful to eat, but for ye priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to passe also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue, and taughe, and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath; ye they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawful on the sabbath dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and he did so, and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those days, ye he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom so he named Apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also na[illegible] Peter) and Andrew his bro[illegible] James and John, and Philip[illegible] Bartholomew.

15 Matthew and Thom[illegible] James the son of Alpheus, [illegible] Simon called Zelotes.

16 And Judas the brother James, & Judas Iscariot, wh[illegible] also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down [illegible] them, and stood in the plain, [illegible] the company of his disciples, [illegible] a great multitude of people o[illegible] all Judea and Jerusalem, [illegible] from the sea coast of Tyre [illegible] Sidon, which came to hear him to be healed of their diseases:

18 And they that were ve[illegible] with unclean spirits: and [illegible] were healed.

19 And the whole multit[illegible] sought to touch him: for there w[illegible] vertue out of him & healed them.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his [illegible] on his disciples, and said, Bles[illegible] be ye poor: for yours is the kin[illegible] dom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hung[illegible] now, for ye shall be filled. Bles[illegible] are ye that weep now: for ye sh[illegible] laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men sh[illegible] hate you, and when they shall se[illegible] rate you from their company, [illegible] shall reproach you, and cast [illegible] your name as evil, for the Son [illegible] mans sake.

23 Rejoyce yee in that day, [illegible] leap for joy: for behold your [illegible] ward is great in heaven: for [illegible] the like manner did their fath[illegible] unto the prophets.

24 But wo unto you that [illegible] rich: for ye have received y[illegible] consolation.

25 Wo unto you that are fu[illegible] for ye shall hunger. Wo unto [illegible]

hat laugh now: for ye shall
ourn and weep.
26 Wo unto you when all
men shall speak well of you: for
so did their fathers to the false pro-
phets.
27 ¶ But I say unto you which
hear, Love your enemies, do good
to them which hate you.
28 Bless them that curse you,
and pray for them which desp te-
fully use you.
29 And unto him that smiteth
thee on the one cheek, offer also the
other: and him that taketh away
thy cloak, forbid not to take thy
coat also.
30 Give to every man that asketh of
thee; and of him that taketh away
thy goods, ask them not again.
31 And as ye would that men
should do to you, do ye also to them
likewise.
32 For if ye love them which love
you, what thank have ye? for sin-
ners also love those that love them.
33 And if ye do good to them
which do good to you, what thank
have ye? for sinners also do even
the same.
34 And if ye lend to them of
whom ye hope to receive, what
thank have ye? for sinners also
lend to sinners, to receive as much
again.
35 But love ye your enemies, and
do good, and lend, hoping for no-
thing again: & your reward shall
be great, and ye shall be the children
of the highest: for he is kinde un-
to the unthankful, and to the evil.
36 Be you therefore merciful, as
your Father also is merciful.
37 Judg not, and ye shall not be
judged: condemn not, and ye shall
not be condemned: forgive, and ye
shall be forgiven.
38 Give and it shall be given
unto you; good measure, pressed
down and shaken together, and
running over, shall men give into
your bosome. For with the same
measure that ye mete withal,
shall be measured to you again.
39 And he spake a parable unto
them, Can the blind lead the blind?
shall they not both fall into the ditch?
40 The disciple is not above his
master, but every one that is per-
fect shall be as his master.
41 And why beholdest thou the
mote that is in thy brothers eye,
but perceivest not the beam that
is in thine own eye?
42 Either how canst thou say to
thy brother, Brother, let me pull
out the mote that is in thine eye,
when thou thy self beholdest not
the beam that is in thine own eye?
Thou hypocrite, cast out first the
beam out of thine own eye, & then
shalt thou see clearly to pull out the
mote that is in thy brothers eye.
43 For a good tree bringeth not
forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a
corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
44 For every tree is known by
his own fruit: for thorns men
do not gather figs, nor of a bram-
ble bush gather they grapes.
45 A good man out of the good
treasure of his heart bringeth forth
that which is good, and an evil
man out of the evil treasure of his
heart bringeth forth that which is
evil: for of the abundance of the
heart his mouth speaketh.
46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord,
Lord, & do not the things which I say?
47 Whosoever cometh to me, and
heareth my sayings, & doth them,
I will shew you to whom he is
like.
48 He is like a man that built an
house, and digged deep, and laid the
foundation on a rock: and when the
flood arose, the stream beat vehe-
mently upon the house, & could not
shake it: for it was founded upon
a rock.
49 But he that heareth, and doth
not,

not, is like a man that without a foundation built a house upon the earth: against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings, in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain Centurions servant, who was dear unto him, was sick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jewes, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying that he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a Synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto ꝑ people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe ꝑ after, ꝑ he went into a City c Nain: and many of his disci went with him, and much peo

12 Now when he came nigh gate of the city, behold, there w dead man carried out, the only of his mother, and she was a w dow: and much people of the c was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw he had compassion on her, and unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched bier, (and they that bare him st still) and he said, Young man say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat and began to speak: and he de vered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on and they glorified God saying That a great prophet is risen among us, and that God hath ited his people.

17 And this rumor of him w forth throughout all Judea, and rowout all the region round abo

18 And the disciples of J shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto two of his disciples, sent them u Jesus, saying, Art thou he ꝑ sho come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were co unto him, they said, John Bap hath sent us unto thee, saying, thou he that should come, or do look for another?

21 And in that same hour he red many of their infirmities, a plagues, and of evil spirits, a unto many that were blinde gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering s unto them, Go your way and John what things ye have seen heard, how that the blinde see, lame walk, the leapers are cle the deaf hear, the dead are ra

he poor the gospel is preached,
And blessed is he whosoever
l not be offended in me.
4 ¶ And when the messengers
John were departed, he began
speak unto the people concern-
John, What went you out in-
he wilderness for to see? A reed
ken with the winde?
25 But what went ye out for to
? A man clothed in soft ray-
nt? behold they which are gor-
ously apparrelled, and live deli-
tely, are in Kings courts.
6 But what went you out for to
? A Prophet? Yea, I say unto
u, & much more then a prophet.
27 This is he of whom it is
itten, Behold I send my mes-
nger before thy face, which shall
epare thy way before thee.
28 For I say unto you, among
ose that are born of women, there
not a greater prophet then John
e Baptist: but he that is least
the kingdom of God is greater
an he.
29 And all the people that heard
m, and the publicans justified
od, being baptized with the bap-
sm of John.
30 But the Pharisees and law-
ers rejected the Counsel of God
gainst themselves, being not bap-
zed of him.
31 ¶ And the Lord said, Where-
nto then shall I liken the men of
his generation? and to what are
hey like?
32 They are like unto children
itting in the market place, & call-
ng one to another, and saying, We
ave piped unto you, and ye have
not danced: we have mourned un-
to you, and ye have not wept.
33 For John the Baptist came
neither eating bread nor drinking
wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.
34 The son of man is come,
ating and drinking, and ye say,
Behold, a gluttonous man, and a
wine bibber, a friend of publicans
and sinners.
35 But wisdom is justified of all
her children.
36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees
desired him, that he would eat with
him. And he went into the Pha-
risees house, & sat down to meat.
37 And behold, a woman in the
city, which was a sinner, when she
knew that Jesus sat at meat in the
Pharisees house, brought an ala-
baster box of ointment,
38 And stood at his feet behinde
him weeping, and began to wash
his feet with tears, and did wipe
them with the hairs of her head,
and kissed his feet, and anointed
them with the ointment.
39 Now when the Pharisee,
which had bidden him, saw it, he
spake within himself saying, This
man, if he were a prophet, would
have known who, and what man-
ner of woman this is that touch-
eth him: for she is a sinner.
40 And Jesus answering, said,
unto him, Simon, I have some-
what to say unto thee. And he saith,
Master, say on.
41 There was a certain credi-
tor, which had two debtours: the
one ought five hundred pence, and
the other fifty.
42 And when they had nothing
to pay, he frankly forgave them
both. Tell me therefore which of
them will love him most?
43 Simon answered and said,
I suppose that he to whom he for-
gave most. And he said unto him,
Thou hast rightly judged.
44 And he turned to the woman,
and said unto Simon, Seest thou
this woman? I entered into thine
house, thou gavest me no water for
my feet: but she hath washed my
feet with tears, and wiped them
with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since ỹ time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to ỹ woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout every city and village preaching, and shewing ỹ glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him,

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.

¶ 4 And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable.

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprung up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground and sprang up and bare fruit hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cried, He hath eares to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way-side, are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they which when they hear, receive the word with joy: and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, & are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, ỹ they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given: and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even

that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, & could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him by certain which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake, and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winds, and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no cloathes, neither abode in any house but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cryed out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, what have I to do with thee, Jesus thou sonne of God most high, I beseech thee torment me not.

29 For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters, and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wildernesse.

30 And Jesus asked him saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choaked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, cloathed, and in his right mind: & they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about, besought him to depart from them: for they were taken with great fear, & he went up into the ship and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went

his

his way, and published throwout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying: (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied; Peter, and all they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.)

49 ¶ And while he yet spake there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, fear not, only believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter & James, & John, & the father & the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

THen he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves nor scrip, neither bread, neither mony, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, & thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed and went throwout the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead.

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared

appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded, but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned told him all, that they had done. And he took them and went aside privately into a desart place, belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodg, and get victuals, for we are here in a desart place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to passe as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias, and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, but whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing.

22 Saying, the Son of man must suffer many things and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself and take up his crosse daily and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to passe about an eight daies after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he

should

should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep, and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those daies any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to passe that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold a man of the company cryed out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is my only child.

39 And lo a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, & healed the child, & delivered him again to his father

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, & it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him.

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55

55 But he turned and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him: Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury the dead: but go thou & preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

AFter these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face, into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into the harvest.

3 Go your waies: behold I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your waies out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord even the devils are subject unto us through thy Name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even, so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father, and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold a certain lawyer stood up and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do, to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, and who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, & fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levit, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him.

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl, and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an Inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto them, take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, he that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go & do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him and said, Lord, dost thou not

ter that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull and troubled about many things.

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins, for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evill.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed, I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise, and give him, because he is his friend; yet because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, ask and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or, if he ask a fish, will he for a fish, give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evill, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your heavenly father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him.

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devill, and it was dumb. And it came to passe, when the devill was gone out, the dumb spake, and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

16 And others tempting him sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self is brought to desolation: and a house divided against a house falleth.

18 If satan also be divided against himself how shall his kingdome stand? because ye say, that I cast out devils through Belzebub.

19 And if I by Belzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted and divideth his spoils.

23 He

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none he saith, I will return to my house, whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he and taketh to him seven other spirits, more wicked then himself, and they enter in and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation; they seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in judgment with the men of this generation, & condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon, & behold a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold a greater then Jonas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle putteth it in a secret place neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye; therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward parts is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and behold all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you, Pharisees, for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and passe over judgment, and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you, Pharisees, for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers

lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprochest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witnesse that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchers.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets, and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed, neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in the light, and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very haires of your head are all numbred. Fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shal the Son of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shal not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates and powers, take ye no thought how, or what thing ye shal answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you.

15 And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousnesse, for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits.

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods,

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years, take thine ease, eat drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shal be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, & the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap, which neither have storehouse nor barn, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toil not, they spin not, and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not ... es like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe ... grasse, which is to day in the ... and to morrow is cast into ... oven: how much more ... clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye ... eat, or what ye shall drink, ... be ye of doubtfull mind.

30 For all these things do ... nations of the world seek after ... and your father knoweth that ... have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things ... shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not little flock: for it is ... your Fathers good pleasure to give ... you the kingdom.

33 Sell that you have, and give ... alms: provide your selves bags ... which wax not old, a treasure ... the heavens that faileth not, where ... no thief approacheth, neither moth ... corrupteth.

34 For, where your treasure is, ... there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And ye your selves like unto ... men that wait for their lord, when ... he will return from the wedding, ... that when he cometh, and knocketh they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants ... whom the Lord when he cometh ... shall find watching: verily I say ... unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to ... meat, and will come forth and ... serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the ... good man of the house had known ... what hour the theif would come ...

would have watched, and not
ve suffered his house to be bro-
en thorow.
40 Be ye therefore ready also,
the Son of man cometh at an
our when ye think not.
41 ¶ Then Peter said unto
m, Lord, speakest thou this para-
le unto us, or even to all?
42 And the Lord said, Who then
that faithfull and wise steward,
om his Lord shall make ruler
er his household, to give them
eir portion of meat in due season?
43 Blessed is that servant, whom
s Lord when he cometh shall
nd so doing.
44 Of a truth I say unto you,
at he will make him ruler over
ll that he hath.
45 But and if that servant say in
s heart, My Lord delayeth his
oming, & shall begin to beat the
en-servants, and maidens, and to
t and drink, and to be drunken:
46 The Lord of that servant will
me in a day when he looketh not
for him, and at an houre when he
not ware, & will cut him in sun-
er, and will appoint him his
rtion with the unbelievers
47 And that servant which
new his Lords will, and prepa-
d not himself, neither did accor-
ing to his will, shall be beaten
ith many stripes.
48 But he that knew not, and
d commit things worthy of
ipes, shall be beaten with few
ipes: For unto whomsoever
uch is given, of him shall be
ore required: and to whom men
ve committed much, of him
ey will ask the more.
49 ¶ I am come to send fire on
e earth, and what will I, if it
ready kindled?
50 But I have a baptisme to be
ptized with, and how am I
strained till it be accomplished?
51 Suppose ye that I am come
to give peace on earth? I tell you,
Nay, but rather division.
52 For from henceforth there shall
be five in one house divided, three
against two, & two against three.
53 The father shall be divided
against the son, and the son against
the father, the mother against the
daughter, and the daughter against
the mother: the mother in law
against her daughter in law, and
the daughter in law against her
mother in law.
54 ¶ And he said also to the
people. When ye see a cloud rise out
of the West, straightway ye say, There
cometh a shower, and so it is.
55 And when ye see the south-
winde blow, ye say, there will be
heat, and it cometh to pass.
56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern
the face of the skie and of the
earth: but how is it that ye do
not discern this time?
57 Yea, and why even of your
selves judge ye not what is right?
58 ¶ When thou goest with
thine adversary to the magistrate,
as thou art in the way, give dili-
gence that thou mayst be delivered
from him, lest he hale thee to the
judge, and the judge deliver thee to
the officer, and the officer cast thee
into prison.
59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not de-
part thence, till thou hast payed the
very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

THere were present at that sea-
son some that told him of the
Galileans, whose blood Pilate had
mingled with their sacrifices.
2 And Jesus answering, said unto
them, Suppose ye that these Gal-
ileans were sinners above all the
Galileans, because they suffered
such things?
3 I tell you, Nay, but except ye
repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen upon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay, but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He also spake this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, & he came and sought fruit thereon, & found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, & finde none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground.

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it and dung it.

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed and not on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took & cast into his garden, and it grew and waxed a great tree, and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities, and villages, teaching, and journeying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he shall answer, & say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in ỹ kingdom of God, & you your selves thrust out.
29 And they shall come from the east, & from the west, & from the north, & from the south, & shall sit down in the kingdom of God.
30 And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last.
31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees saying, unto him, Get thee out and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.
32 And he said unto him, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.
33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.
34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not.
35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see mee until the time come when ye shal say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees, to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.
2 And behold there was a certain man before him which had the dropsie.
3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?
4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go.
5 And answered them saying, Which of you shall have an asse, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straitway pull him out on the sabbath day.
6 And they could not answer him again to these things.
7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those that were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them:
8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him:
9 And he that bad thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: And thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.
10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bad thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.
11 For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.
12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bad him, When thou makest a dinner or supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours: lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.
13 But when thou makest a feast call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind.
14 And thou shalt be blessed: for they cannot recompence thee, for thou shall be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.
15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him,

Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bad many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came and shewed his Lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded and yet there is room.

23 And the Lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways & hedges, & compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men, which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him, and he turned and said unto them.

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father or mother and wife and children, and brethren & sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him.

30 Saying, This man began to build, & was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king sitteth not down first and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand.

32 Or else, while the other is a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good, but if the salt have lost his savour wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land nor yet for the dunghill, but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

THen drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, & eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety & nine in the wilderness, & go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours saying unto them,

ce with me, for I have found
sheep that was lost.
7 I say unto you, that likewise
shall be in heaven over one sin-
r that repenteth, more then over
nety and nine just persons, which
ed no repentance.
¶ Either what woman having
pieces of silver, if she lose one
ce doth not light a candle, and
eep the house and seek diligently
l he find it?
9 And when she hath found it,
e calleth her friends and her
ighbours together, saying, Re-
yce with me, for I have found
e piece which I had lost.
10 Likewise I say unto you,
ere is joy in the presence of the
ngels of God, over one sinner
at repenteth.
11 ¶ And he said, A certain man
d two sons.
12 And the yonger of them said
his father, Father, give me the
rtion of goods that falleth to me.
nd he divided unto them his li-
ing.
13 And not many daies after,
e younger son gathered all toge-
her, and took his journey into a
r countrey, and there wasted his
bstance with riotous living.
14 And when he had spent all,
ere arose a mighty famine in y
and, and he began to be in want.
15 And he went and joyned him-
lf to a citizen of that countrey,
nd he sent him into his fields to
ed swine.
16 And he would fain have filled
is belly with the husks that the
wine did eat: and no man gave
nto him.
17 And when he came to himself,
e said how many hired servants
f my fathers have bread enough,
nd to spare, and I perish with
unger?
18 I will arise and go to my fa-
ther, and will say unto him, Fa-
ther I have sinned against heaven
and before thee,
19 And am no more worthy to be
called thy son: make me as one
of thy hired servants.
20 And he arose and came to his
father. But when he was yet a
great way off, his father saw him,
and had compassion, and ran, and
fell on his neck and kissed him.
21 And the son said unto him,
Father, I have sinned against
heaven and in thy sight, and am
no more worthy to be called thy
son
22 But the father said to his
servants, Bring forth the best robe
and put it on him, and put a ring
on his hand, and shoes on his feet.
23 And bring hither the fatted
calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and
be merry.
24 For this my son was dead,
and is alive again; he was lost,
and is found. And they began to
be merry.
25 Now his elder son was in the
field: and as he came and drew
nigh to the house, he heard musick
and dancing.
26 And he called one of the ser-
vants, and asked what these things
meant.
27 And he said unto him, Thy
brother is come, & thy father hath
killed the fatted calf, because he
hath received him safe and sound.
28 And he was angry and
would not go in: therefore came
his father out and intreated him.
29 And he answering said to his
father, Lo, these many years do I
serve thee, neither transgressed I
at any time thy commandement,
and yet thou never gavest me a kid,
that I might make merry with
my friends:
30 But as soon as this thy son
was come which hath devoured

thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad, for this thy brother is dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

AND he said also unto his disciples; there was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him, that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayst be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my Lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtours unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said an hundred measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write Fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? and he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill and write, Fourscore.

8 And the Lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the Mammon of unrighteousness; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the Prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was cloathed in purple, and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain beggar, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with

crumbs that fell from the rich
ans table: moreover, the dogs
me and licked his sores.
22 And it came to passe that the
gger dyed, and was carryed by ỳ
gels into Abrahams bosom: the
h man also dyed, & was buried.
23 And in hell he lift up his eyes,
ing in torments, and seeth A-
aham afar off, and Lazarus in
s bosome.
24 And he cryed and sa d, Father
braham, have mercy on me, and
d Lazarus that he may dip the
of his finger in water to cool
y tongue, for I am tormented in
s flame.
25 But Abraham said, Son re-
member that thou in thy life time
ceivedst thy good things, & like-
se Lazarus evil things: but now
is comforted, and thou art tor-
mented.
26 And besides all this, between
s and you, there is a great gulf
xed, so that they which would
ss hence to you cannot,
ither can they passe to us that
ould come from thence.
27 Then he said, I pray thee
herefore, father, that thou wouldst
nd him to my fathers house.
28 For I have five brethren, ỳ he
ay testifie unto them, lest they al-
come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham saith unto him,
They have Moses and the pro-
phets, let them hear them
30 And he said, Nay father Abra-
am: but if one went unto them
rom the dead, they will repent.
31 And he said unto him, If they
ar not Moses and the prophets,
either will they be perswaded,
ough one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

Then said he unto his disci-
ples, It is impossible but ỳ
ffences will come, but wo unto
m through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a
millstone were hanged about his
neck, and he cast into the sea, then
that he should offend one of these
little ones.
3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: if
thy brother trespass against thee,
rebuke him: and if he repent, for-
give him.
4 And if he trespasse against thee
seven times in a day, and seven
times in a day turn again to thee,
saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive
him.
5 And the Apostles said unto the
Lord, Increase our fa th.
6 And the Lord said, If ye had
faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye
might say unto this sycamine-tree,
Be thou plucked up by the root,
and be thou planted in the sea, and
it should obey you.
7 But which of you having a ser-
vant plowing, or feeding cattle,
will say unto him by and by, when
he is come from the field, Go and
sit down to meat.
8 And will not rather say unto
him, Make ready wherewith I
may sup, and gird thy self, and
serve me, till I have eaten and
drunken, and afterward thou shalt
eat and drink.
9 Doth he thank that servant be-
cause he did the things that were
commanded him? I trow not.
10 So likewise ye, when ye shall
have done all those things which
are commanded you, say, We
are unprofitable servants, we have
done that which was our duty
to do.
11 And it came to passe as he
went to Jerusalem, that he passed
through the midst of Samaria,
and Galilee.
12 And as he entred into a certa n v llage, there met him ten
men that were lepers, which stood
afar off.

13 And

13 And they lifted up their voices and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God.

16 And he fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And if they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth to the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe, so shall it be also in the [illegible] of the son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, married wives, they were [illegible] in marriage, until [illegible] day that [illegible] entred into the ark: and the [illegible] came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed: the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men shall be in the field: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND he spake a parable unto them, to the end, that men ought alwaies to pray, and not to faint.

2 Saying, There was in a [illegible]

Judge which feared not God, ther regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in t city, and she came unto him, ying, Avenge me of my adver-y.

And he would not for a while: t afterward he said within him-f, Though I fear not God, nor gard man;

Yet because this widow trou-eth me, I will avenge her, lest her continual coming she wea-me.

And the Lord said, Hear what e unjust Judge saith.

And shall not God avenge his n elect, which cry day and ght unto him, though he bear g with them?

I tell you that he will avenge em speedily. Nevertheless when e Son of man cometh shall he nd faith on the earth?

And he spake this parable unto rtain which trusted in them-lves, that they were righteous, nd despised other:

Two men went up into the mple to pray, the one a Pharise, nd the other a Publicane.

The Pharisee stood and pray-thus with himself, God, I thank e, that I am not as other men e, extortioners, unjust, adulte-rs, or even as this publicane.

I fast twice in the week, I ve tithes of all that I possesse.

And the publicane standing ar off, would not lift up so much his eyes unto heaven, but smote on his breast, saying, God be erciful to me a sinner.

I tell you this man went own to his house justified rather an the other: for every one that aseth himself shall be abased: nd he that humbleth himself shall e exalted.

And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked him.

But Jesus called them unto him and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of God.

Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

And a certain Ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, that is, God.

Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing, sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful, for he was very rich.

And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

For it is easier for a camel, to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all and followed thee.

And he said unto him, Verily

I

I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdom of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, & spitefully intreated, and spit on:

33 And they shall scourge him, & put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Jesus thou Son of David have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cryed so much the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediatly he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Iesus entered and passed thorow Jericho.

2 And behold there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the people because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him: for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he is gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the one half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him foure fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediatly appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far country

ey to receive for himself a king-
om, and to return.
13 And he called his ten servants,
nd he delivered them ten pounds,
nd said unto them, Occupy till
come.
14 But his citizens hated him,
nd sent a message after him, say-
ng, We will not have this man
raign over us.
15 And it came to passe, that
hen he was returned, having
eceived the kingdom, then he
ommanded these servants to be
alled unto him, to whom he had
iven the money, that he might
now how much every man had
ained by trading.
16 Then came the first, saying,
Lord, thy pound hath gained ten
ounds.
17 And he said unto him, Well
hou good servant: because thou
ast been faithful in a very little,
ave thou authority over ten cities
18 And the second came saying,
Lord, thy pound hath gained five
ounds.
19 And he said likewise to him,
Be thou also over five cities.
20 And another came saying,
Lord, behold, here is thy pound
which I have kept laid up in a
napkin:
21 For I feared thee, because thou
re an austere man: thou takest
p that thou layedst not down, and
eapest that thou didst not sowe.
22 And he saith unto him, Out
f thine own mouth will I judge
hee, thou wicked servant: thou
newest ẏ I was an austere man,
aking up that I laid not down,
nd reaping that I did not sowe.
23 Wherefore then gavest not
hou my money into the bank, that
t my coming I might have re-
uired mine own with usury?
24 And he said unto them that
ood by, Take from him the
pound, and give to him that hath
ten pounds.
25 (And they said unto him,
Lord, he hath ten pounds)
26 For I say unto you, That
unto every one that hath shall be
be given, and from him that hath
not, even that he hath shall be taken
away from him.
27 But those mine enemies
which would not that I should
reign over them, bring hither, and
slay them before me.
28 ¶ And when he had thus spo-
ken, he went before, ascending up
to Jerusalem.
29 And it came to passe when he
was come nigh to Bethphage, and
Bethanee, at the mount called the
mount of Olives, he sent two of
his disciples,
30 Saying, Go ye into the
village over against you, in the
which at your entring yee shall
finde a colt tied, whereon yet ne-
ver man sate; loose him, and bring
him hither.
31 And if any man ask you, Why do
ye loos him? thus shal ye say to him
Because ẏ Lord hath need of him.
32 And they that were sent,
went their way, and found even
as he had said unto them.
33 And as they were loosing the
colt, the owners thereof said unto
them, Why loose ye the colt?
34 And they said, The Lord
hath need of him.
35 And they brought him to Je-
sus: and they cast their garments
upon the colt, and they set Jesus
thereon.
36 And as he went, they spread
their cloaths in the way.
37 And when he was come nigh
even now at the descent of the
mount of Olives, the whole mul-
titude of the disciples began to re-
joyce, and praise God with a loud
voice, for all ẏ mighty works that
they had seen,

37 Say-

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh in the Name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, if thou hadst known even thou at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! But now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; & they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple: but the chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him.

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the Gospel, the chief priests, and the scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or, who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country, for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: It may be they will reverence him, when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the

eir, come, let us kill him, that the
heritance may be ours.
15 So they cast him out of the
neyard, and killed him. What
herefore shall the lord of the vine-
ard do unto them?
16 He shall come and destroy
hese husbandmen, and shall give
he vineyard to others: and when
hey heard it, they said, God forbid.
17 And he beheld them, and said,
What is this then that is written,
The stone which the builders re-
ected, the same is become the head
f the corner.
18 Whosoever shall fall upon
hat stone, shall be broken: but on
whomsoever it shall fall, it will
rinde him to powder.
19 ¶ And the chief priests and
he scribes, the same hour sought
o lay hands on him, and they fear-
d the people: for they perceived
hat he had spoken this parable a
gainst them.
20 And they watched him & sent
orth spies, which should feign
emselves just men, þ they might
ake hold of his words, that so they
ight deliver him unto the power
nd authority of the governour.
21 And they asked him, saying,
Master we know that thou sayest
nd teachest rightly, neither ac-
epteſt thou the person of any, but
eacheſt the way of God truly.
22 Is it lawful for us to give
ribute unto Cesar, or no?
23 But he perceived their craf-
inesse, and said unto them, Why
empt ye me?
24 Shew me a penny: whose
mage and superscription hath it?
They answered and said, Cesars.
25 And he said unto them, Ren-
er therefore unto Cesar þ things
hat are Cesars, and unto God
e things which be Gods.
26 And they could not take hold
f his words before the people, and
they marvelled at his answer, and
held their peace.
27 ¶ Then came to him certain
of the Sadduces, (which deny that
there is any resurrection) and they
asked him,
28 Saying, Master, Moses
wrote unto us, If any mans bro-
ther die having a wife, and he die
without children, that his brother
should take his wife, and raise up
seed unto his brother.
29 There were therefore seven
brethren, and the first took a wife,
and died without children.
30 And the second took her to
wife, and he died childlesse.
31 And the third took her, and in
like manner the seven also: And
they left no children, and died.
32 Last of all þ woman died also.
33 Therefore in the resurrection
whose wife of them is she? for se-
ven had her to wife.
34 And Jesus answering said un-
to them, The children of this
world marry, and are given in
marriage.
35 But they which shall be ac-
counted worthy to obtaine that
world, and the resurrection from
the dead, neither marry, nor are
given in marriage.
36 Neither can they die any more:
for they are equal unto the an-
gels, and are the children of God,
being the children of the resur-
rection.
37 Now that the dead are rai-
sed, even Moses shewed at the bush,
when he call th the Lord, The God
of Abraham, and the God of Isaac,
and the God of Jacob.
38 For he is not a God of the
dead, but of the living; for all live
unto him.
39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes
answering, said, Master, thou hast
well said.
40 And after that, they durst
not

not ask him any question at all.
41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is Davids son?
42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
44 David therefore calleth him Lord: how is he then his son?
45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,
46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts.
47 Which devour widows houses and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.
2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.
3 And he said, Of a truth, I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more then they all.
4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.
5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,
6 As for these things which ye behold, the daies will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another which shall not be thrown down.
7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign shall there be, when these things shall come to pass?
8 And he said, Take heed ye be not deceived: for many come in my Name, saying, I Christ, and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.
9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.
10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against Nation, and kingdom against kingdom.
11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines and pestilences, and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.
12 But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.
13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.
14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.
15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.
16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.
17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.
18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.
19 In your patience possess ye your souls.
20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the mid-

depart out, and let not them
at are in the countreys, enter
reinto.
22 For these be the dayes of
engeance, that all things which
e written may be fulfilled.
23 But wo unto them that are
th childe, and to them that give
ck in those dayes, for there shall
great distresse in the land, and
ath upon this people.
24 And they shall fall by the
ge of the sword, and shall be led
ay captive into all nations, and
rusalem shall be troden down of
e Gentiles, until the times of the
entiles be fulfilled.
25 ¶ And there shall be signs in
e sun, and in the moon, and in
e stars, and upon the earth dis-
sse of nations, with perplexity,
e sea and the waves roaring;
26 Mens hearts failing them
r fear, and for looking after those
ings which are coming on the
rth: for the powers of heaven
ll be shaken.
27 And then shall they see the
on of man coming in a cloud,
th power and great glory.
28 And when these things begin
come to passe, then look up, and
t up your heads, for your re-
mption draweth nigh.
29 And he spake to them a para-
, Behold the fig-tree, and all
trees,
30 When they now shoot forth,
ye of your own selves,
t summer is now nigh at hand.
31 So likewise ye, when ye see
se things come to passe, know
that the kingdom of God is
h at hand.
32 Verily, I say unto you, This
neration shall not passe away,
all be fulfilled.
33 Heaven and earth shall passe
y, but my words shall not
s away.
34 ¶ And take heed to your selves,
lest at any time your hearts be o-
vercharged with surfetting, and
drunkennesse, and cares of this life,
and so that day come upon you
unawares.
35 For as a snare shall it come
on all them that dwell on the face
of the whole earth.
36 Watch ye therefore and pray
alwayes, that ye may be accounted
worthy to escape all these things
that shall come to passe, and to
stand before the Son of man.
37 And in the day time he was
teaching in the temple, and at
night he went out, and abode in
the mount that is called the mount
of Olives.
38 And all the people came early
in the morning to him in the tem-
ple for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

NOw the feast of unleavened
bread drew nigh, which is
called the passeover.
2 And the chief priests and scribes
sought how they might kill him:
for they feared the people.
3 ¶ Then entred Satan into
Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being
of the number of the twelve.
4 And he went his way, and com-
muned with the chief priests, and
captains, how he might betray him
unto them.
5 And they were glad, and co-
venanted to give him money.
6 And he promised, & sought op-
portunity to betray him unto
them in ꝑ absence of ꝑ multitude.
7 ¶ Then came the day of un-
leavened bread, when the passeover
must be killed.
8 And he sent Peter and John,
saying, Go, and prepare us the
passeover that we may eat.
9 And they said unto him,
Where wilt thou ꝑ we prepare?
10 And he said unto them, Be-

hold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest chamber where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve Apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire, I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread and gave thanks, and brake it and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors:

26 But ye shall not be so, but he that is greatest among you let him be as the younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my father hath appointed unto me:

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat.

32 But I have prayed for thee that thy faith fail not, and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? and they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished

accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me, nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel to him from heaven strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly, & his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, & drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him to the high priests house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denyed him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediatly, while he yet spake the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, & looked upon Peter: and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him,

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, & the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their councel

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himself is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean?

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged to Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, & he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, & mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, & sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas.

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cryed saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them

ted time. Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that hee might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chiefe priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired: but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might beare it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewayled and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that never bare, and the paps that never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us, and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 ¶ And the people stood beholding, & the Rulers also with them derided him saying, He saved others, let him save himself if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost thou not fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly, for we receive the just reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, & there was a darkenes over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And ỳ sun was darkned, & the vail of the temple was rent in ỳ mids.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And

48 And the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold there was a man named Joseph, a counsellour, and he was a good man & a just.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them) he was of Arimathea a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIV.

NOw upon the first day of the week very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were affraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen cloths laid by themselves, and departed, wondring in himself at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ And behold two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said, that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken.

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further,

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe as he sat at meat with them, he took bread and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondred, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets,

and in the Psalms concerning me.
45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures.
46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:
47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations beginning at Jerusalem.
48 And ye are witnesses of these things.
49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.
50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.
51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them: he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.
52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy,
53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God, Amen.

The Gospel according to S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
2 The same was in the beginning with God.
3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.
6 ¶ There was a man sent from God whose name was John.
7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the light, that all men through him might believe.
8 He was not that light, but was sent to bear witnesse of that light.
9 That was the true light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.
10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.
12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sonnes of God, even to them that believe on his Name.
13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.
15 ¶ John bare witnesse of him, and cryed, saying, this was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.
16 And of his fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace.
17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.
18 No man hath seen God at any time: the only begotten Son, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.
19 ¶ And

19 ¶ And this is the record of
hn, when the Jews sent priests
Levites from Jerusalem to
him, Who art thou?
20 And he confessed & denied not:
t confessed, I am not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, What
n? Art thou Elias? And he
th, I am not. Art thou that pro-
et? And he answered, No.
22 Then said they unto him, Who
thou, that we may give an an-
er to them that sent us? what
est thou of thy self?
23 He said, I am the voice of one
ying in the wilderness, Make
ight the way of the Lord, as
d the prophet Esaias.
24 And they which were sent,
re of the Pharisees.
25 And they asked him, and said
to him, Why baptizest thou
en, if thou be not that Christ,
r Elias, neither that prophet?
26 John answered them saying,
baptize with water, but there
ndeth one among you, whom ye
ow not.
27 He it is, who coming after
e, is preferred before me, whose
es latchet I am not worthy to
loose.
28 These things were done in
thabara, beyond Jordan, where
ohn was baptizing.
29 ¶ The next day John seeth
sus coming unto him, and saith,
hold the Lamb of God, which
eth away the sin of the world.
30 This is he of whom I said,
ter me cometh a man, which is
ferred before me, for he was be-
re me.
31 And I knew him not: but
at he should be made manifest
Israel, therefore I am come
ptizing with water.
32 And John bare record, say-
g, I saw the Spirit descending
om heaven like a dove, and it
ode upon him.
33 And I knew him not: but
he that sent me to baptize with wa-
ter, the same said unto me, Upon
whom thou shalt see the Spirit de-
scending and remaining on him,
the same is he which baptizeth
with the holy Ghost.
34 And I saw, and bare record,
that this is the Son of God.
35 ¶ Again, the next day after,
John stood, & two of his disciples;
36 And looking upon Jesus, as
he walked, he saith, Behold the
Lamb of God.
37 And the two disciples heard
him speak, and they followed Je-
sus.
38 Then Jesus turned, and saw
them following, and saith unto
them, What seek ye? they said un-
to him, Rabbi, (which is to say,
being interpreted, Master) where
dwellest thou?
39 He saith unto them, Come
and see: They came & saw where he
dwelt, & abode with him that day:
for it was about the tenth hour.
40 One of the two which heard
John speak, and followed him,
was Andrew, Simon Peters
brother.
41 He first findeth his own bro-
ther Simon, and saith unto him,
We have found the Messias,
which is, being interpreted, the
Christ.
42 And he brought him to Je-
sus. And when Jesus beheld him,
he said, Thou art Simon the son
of Jona, Thou shalt be called Ce-
phas, which is by interpretation,
A stone.
43 ¶ The day following Jesus
would go forth into Galilee, and
findeth Philip; and saith unto
him, Follow me.
44 Now Philip was of Beth-
saida, the city of Andrew & Peter.
45 Philip findeth Nathanael
and saith unto him, We have
found

found him of whom Moses in the law & the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathaniel said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathaniel coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaniel saith unto him Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him. Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathaniel answereth and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the king of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her; Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water pots of stone after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which drew the water, knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom.

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, & his mother, & his brethren & his disciples, & they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen & sheep, & doves, & the changers of mony, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drave them all out of the temple, and the sheep and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables.

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house, an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, The Zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said

hem, Destroy this temple, and
hree daies I will raise it up.
Then said the Jews, Forty
six years was this temple in
lding, and wilt thou rear it up
hree daies.
But he spake of the temple of
body.
when therefore he was risen
m the dead, his disciples re-
mbred that he had said this un-
them: & they believed the scrip-
e, and the word which Jesus
said.
¶ Now when he was in Je-
alem at the passeover in the
st day, many believed in his
me, when they saw the mira-
s which he did.
But Jesus did not commit
mself unto them, because he
ew all men.
And needed not that any
uld testifie of man: for he knew
at was in man.

CHAP. III.

There was a man of the Pha-
risees, named Nicodemus, a
er of the Jews.
The same came to Jesus by
ght, and said unto him, Rabbi,
know that thou art a teacher
me from God: for no man can do
se miracles that thou doest ex-
ept God be with him.
Jesus answered and said unto
m, Verily, verily I say unto thee
except a man be born again, he
nnot see the kingdom of God.
Nicodemus saith unto him,
ow can a man be born when he
old? can he enter the second
me into his mothers womb, and
born?
Jesus answered, Verily, verily
say unto thee, Except a man be
n of water and of the Spirit,
cannot enter into the kingdom
God.
That which is born of the
sh is flesh, and that which is
born of the Spirit is spirit.
7 Marvel not that I said unto
thee, Ye must be born again.
8 The winde bloweth where it
listeth, and thou hearest the sound
thereof, but canst not tell whence
it cometh, and whether it goeth:
so is every one that is born of the
Spirit.
9 Nicodemus answered and
said unto him, How can these
things be?
10 Jesus answered and said unto
him, Art thou a master of Israel,
and knowest not these things?
11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee,
We speak that we do know, and
testifie that we have seen, and ye
receive not our witnesse.
12 If I have told you earthly
things, and ye believe not: how
shall ye believe if I tell you of hea-
venly things?
13 And no man hath ascended
up to heaven, but he that came
down from heaven, even the Son
of man which is in heaven.
14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the
serpent in the wilderness, even so
must the Son of man be lifted up:
15 That whosoever believeth in
him, should not perish, but have
everlasting life.
16 ¶ For God so loved the world,
that he gave his onely begotten
Son, that whosoever believeth in
him, should not perish but have
everlasting life.
17 For God sent not his Son in-
to the world to condemn the world
but that the world through him
might be saved.
18 ¶ He that believeth on him,
is not condemned: but he that be-
lieveth not, is condemned already,
because he hath not believed in the
Name of the onely begotten Son
of God.
19 And this is the condemnation
that light is come into the world,

and

and men loved darkneſſe rather then light, becauſe their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doth evill hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproved.

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things came Jeſus and his diſciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them and baptized.

23 ¶ And John alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neer to Salem, becauſe there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of Johns diſciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John anſwered and ſaid, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your ſelves bear me witneſſe, that I ſaid, I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom which ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly, becauſe of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath ſeen and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiveth his teſtimony.

33 He that hath received his teſtimony, hath ſet to his ſeal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by meaſure unto him.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlaſting life: and he that believeth not the Son, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

When therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Jeſus made and baptized more diſciples than John,

2 (Though Jeſus himſelf baptized not, but his diſciples.)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he muſt needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neer to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his ſon Joſeph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jeſus therefore being wearied with his journey, ſat thus on the well: and it was about the ſixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jeſus ſaith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his diſciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askeſt drink of me which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, If thou kneweſt the gift

and who it is that saith to
Give me to drink, thou wouldst
have asked of him, & he would
given thee living water.
The woman saith unto him,
thou hast nothing to draw
and the well is deep, from
ence then hast thou that living
ter?
Art thou greater then our fa-
Jacob, which gave us the well
drank thereof himself, and his
dren, and his cattel?
Jesus answered and said un-
her, Whosoever drinketh of this
ter shall thirst again:
But whosoever drinketh of
water that I shall give him,
all never thirst; but the water
I shall give him, shall be in
a well of water, springing up
everlasting life.
The woman saith unto him,
r, give me this water, that I thirst
t, neither come hither to draw.
Jesus saith unto her, Go, call
husband and come hither.
The woman answered and
d, I have no husband. Jesus
d unto her, Thou hast well said,
have no husband:
For thou hast had five hus-
nds, & he whom thou now hast,
not thy husband: in that saidest
ou truly.
The woman saith unto him,
r, I perceive that thou art a
ophet.
Our fathers worshipped in
is mountain, and ye say, that in
rusalem is the place where men
ught to worship.
Jesus saith unto her, Wo-
an believe me, the hour cometh,
en ye shall neither in this
ountain, nor yet at Jerusalem
orship the Father.
Ye worship ye know not what:
e know what we worship: for sal-
ation is of the Jews.

But the hour cometh, and
now is, when the true worshippers
shall worship the Father in spirit
and in truth: for the Father seek-
eth such to worship him.
God is a Spirit: and they
that worship him, must worship
him in spirit and in truth.
The woman saith unto him,
I know that Messias cometh,
which is called Christ: when he is
come, he will tell us all things.
Jesus saith unto her, I that
speak unto thee, am he.
¶ And upon this came his dis-
ciples, & marvelled that he talked
with the woman: yet no man said,
What seekest thou? or, Why talk-
est thou with her?
The woman then left her
water-pot, and went her way into
the city, and saith unto the men,
Come, see a man which told
me all things that ever I did: is
not this the Christ?
Then they went out of the ci-
ty, and came unto him.
¶ In the mean while his
disciples prayed him, saying, Ma-
ster, eat.
But he said unto them, I have
meat to eat that ye know not of.
Therefore said the disciples
one to another, Hath any man
brought him ought to eat?
Jesus saith unto them, My
meat is to do the will of him that
sent me, and to finish his work.
Say not ye, There are yet
four months and then cometh har-
vest? Behold, I say unto you,
Lift up your eyes, and look on the
fields: for they are white already
to harvest.
And he that reapeth, receiveth
wages, and gathereth fruit unto
life eternal, that both he that sow-
eth, and he that reapeth may re-
joyce together.
And herein is that saying true,

One

One loweth, and another reapeth.
38 I sent you to reap that wherein ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.
39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him, for the saying of the woman which testified, He told me all that ever I did.
40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two daies.
41 And many more believed because of his own word:
42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.
43 ¶ Now after two daies he departed thence, and went into Galilee:
44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.
45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.
46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.
47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.
48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders ye will not believe.
49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.
50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.
51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.
52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday the seventh hour the fever left him.
53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.
54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches.
3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.
4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.
5 And a certain man was there which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.
6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had now been a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?
7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed and walk.
9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day, was the sabbath.
10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day, it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.
11 He answered them, he that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.
12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed and walk.
13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.
14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple and said unto him, Behold thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.
15 The man departed, and told the Jews, that it was Jesus which had made him whole.
16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.
17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.
18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, not only because he had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.
19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them: Verily, verily, I say unto you, The son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.
20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvel.
21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead and quickeneth them: even so the Son quickneth whom he will.
22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgment unto the Son.
23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.
24 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.
25 Verily, verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.
26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself.
27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.
28 Marvell not at this: for the hour is coming in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice:
29 And shall come forth, they that have done good unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father that hath sent me.
31 If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.
32 ¶ There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that

that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent unto Iohn, and he bare witnesse unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: & ye were willing [for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the father himselfe which hath sent me, hath born witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my fathers Name and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own Name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only.

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father, there is one that accuseth you, even Moses in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAP. VI.

AFter these things Iesus went over the sea of Galilee which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passeover a feast of the Jews was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barly loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together

gether, and filled twelve baskets with ỳ tragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them ỳ had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people that stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone;

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after ỳ the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth to everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do that we might work the works of God?

29 Iesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see and believe thee, what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Iesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Iesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger, and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me,

I shall

shall come to me: and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one that seeth the Son, & believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered, and said unto them, Murmur not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat Manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever, and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said to them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 What and if you shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before.

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

AFter these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: if thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast, I go not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly: but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him, at ỳ feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man, others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory, but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth ỳ law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: Who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it

is of Moses, but of the Fathers) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken, are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him, but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, & then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go þ we shall not finde him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me and shall not finde me: and, where I am, thither ye cannot come.

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive, for the holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is þ Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said that Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them (he that came to Jesus by night being one of them)

51 Doth

51 Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

IEsus went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery: And when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned; but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, ỳ they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on ỳ ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest even unto the last: ¶ Jesus was left alone, and ỳ woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee, go and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true, for I know whence I came, and whither I go, but you cannot tell whence I came, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of my self, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, ye neither know me, nor my Father; if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in ỳ treasury, as he taught in the temple: ¶ no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that you shall die in your sins: for if ye beli. ve not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true, and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do noth ng of my self, but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews that believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever, but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed: but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me a man that hath told you the truth which I have heard of God; this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them; If God were your father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my words.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God heareth Gods words; ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil, but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily

51 Verily, verily I say unto you, if a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead, Whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God.

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day, and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man that was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, & he annointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay.

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation Sent). He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore and they which before had seen him that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, & anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

14 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him, how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man
again, What sayest thou of him,
that he hath opened thine eyes?
He said, He is a prophet.
18 But the Jews did not be-
lieve concerning him, that he had
been blinde, and received his sight,
until they called the parents of
him that had received his sight.
19 And they asked them, saying,
Is this your son, who ye say was
born blinde? how then doth he
now see?
20 His parents answered them
and said, We know that this is our
son, and that he was born blinde:
21 But by what means he now
seeth we know not, or who hath
opened his eyes we know not: he
he is of age, ask him, he shall speak
for himself.
22 These words spake his pa-
rents, because they feared the Jews:
for the Jews had agreed already,
that if any man did confesse that
he was Christ, he should be put out
of the synagogue.
23 Therefore said his parents,
He is of age, ask him.
24 Then again called they the
man that was blinde, and said un-
to him, Give God the praise, we
know that this man is a sinner.
25 He answered and said, Whe-
ther he be a sinner or no, I know
not: one thing I know, that whe-
as I was blinde, now I see.
26 Then said they to him again,
What did he to thee? how opened
he thine eyes?
27 He answered them, I have
told you already, and ye did not
hear: wherefore would ye hear it
again? will ye also be his disci-
ples?
28 Then they reviled him, and
said, Thou art his disciple: but
we are Moses disciples.
29 We know that God spake
unto Moses, as for this fellow we
know not from whence he is.
30 The man answered and said
unto them, Why herein is a mar-
vellous thing, that ye know not
from whence he is, and yet he hath
opened mine eyes.
31 Now we know that God
heareth not sinners: but if any
man be a worshipper of God, and
doth his will, him he heareth.
32 Since the world began was
it not heard that any man opened
the eyes of one that was born blinde.
33 If this man were not of God
he could do nothing.
34 They answered and said unto
him, Thou wast altogether born in
sins, and dost thou teach us?
And they cast him out.
35 Jesus heard that they had cast
him out, and when he had found
him, he said unto him, Dost thou
believe on the Son of God.
36 He answered and said, Who
is he, Lord, that I might believe
on him?
37 And Jesus said unto him,
Thou hast both seen him, and it is
he that talketh with thee.
38 And he said, Lord, I believe:
and he worshipped him.
39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judge-
ment I am come into this world,
that they which see not, might see;
and that they which see, might be
made blinde.
40 And some of the Pharisees
which were with him heard these
words, and said unto him, Are
we blinde also?
41 Jesus said unto them, If ye
were blinde, ye should have no sin:
but now ye say, We see, therefore
your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

VErily, verily I say unto you,
He that entreth not by the
door into the sheepfold, but climbeth
up some other way, the same is
a theef and a robber.

2 But

2 But he that entreth in by the
is the shepherd of the sheep.
3 To him the porter openeth :
the sheep hear his voice, and
calleth his own sheep by name,
leadeth them out.
4 And when he putteth forth his
sheep, he goeth before them
the sheep follow him : for they
know his voice.
5 And a stranger will they not fol-
, but will flee from him: for they
know not the voice of strangers.
6 This parable spake Jesus un-
them but they understood not
what things they were which he
spake unto them.
7 Then said Jesus unto them a-
gain, Verily, verily I say unto you,
I am the door of the sheep.
8 All that ever came before me,
are thieves and robbers : but the
sheep did not hear them.
9 I am the door, by me if any
man enter in, he shall be saved, and
shall go in & out, and find pasture.
10 The thief cometh not, but
for to steal, and to kill, and to de-
stroy, I am come that they might
have life, and that they might have
it more abundantly.
11 I am the good shepherd : the
good shepherd giveth his life for
the sheep.
12 But he that is an hireling,
and not the shepherd, whose own
the sheep are not, seeth the wolf
coming, and leaveth the sheep, and
fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them,
and scattereth the sheep.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he
is an hireling, and careth not for
the sheep.
14 I am the good shepherd, and
know my sheep, and am known of
mine.
15 As the Father knoweth me,
even so know I the Father : and I
lay down my life for the sheep.
16 And other sheep I have,
which are not of this fold : them
also I must bring, and they shall
hear my voice : and there shall be
one fold and one shepherd.
17 Therefore doth my Father love
me, because I lay down my life,
that I might take it again.
18 No man taketh it from me,
but I lay it down of myself. I
have power to lay it down, and I
have power to take it again. This
commandement have I received of
my Father.
19 ¶ There was a division
therefore again among the Jews
for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, He
hath a devil and is mad, why hear
ye him?
21 Others said, These are not
the words of him that hath a devil:
can a devil open the eyes of the
blind?
22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem
the feast of the dedication, and it
was winter.
23 And Jesus walked in the
temple in Solomons porch.
24 Then came the Jews round
about him, and said unto him, How
long dost thou make us to doubt?
If thou be the Christ tell us plain-
ly.
25 Jesus answered them, I told
you, and ye believed not : the
works that I do in my Fathers
Name, they bear witness of me.
26 But ye believe not, because
ye are not of my sheep, as I said
unto you.
27 My sheep hear my voice, and
I know them, and they follow me,
28 And I give unto them eter-
nal life, and they shall never pe-
rish : neither shall any man pluck
them out of my hand.
29 My Father which gave them
me, is greater than all : and no man
is able to pluck them out of my
Fathers hand.

30 I

30 I and my Father are one.
31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.
32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father: for which of those works do ye stone me?
33 The Jews answered him saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God.
34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?
35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;
36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Son of God?
37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.
38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.
39 Therefore they sought again to take him, but he escaped out of their hand.
40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized, & there he abode.
41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.
42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.
2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)
3 Therefore his sisters sent to him, saying, Lord, behold, whom thou lovest is sick.
4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.
5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.
8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee: and goest thou thither again?
9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.
10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.
11 These things said he, and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.
12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.
13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.
14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.
15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there, (to the intent ye may believe) nevertheless let us go unto him.
16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four dayes already.
18 Now

(Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off.)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus said unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha said unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection, at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live.

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I believe that thou art the Christ the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, the Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping, which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold, how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cryed with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes, and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then

45 Then many of the Jews, which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a counsel, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him, and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeer, said unto them, ye know nothing at all.

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that yeer, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a countrey neer to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

Then Jesus six dayes before the passeover came to Bethany where Lazarus was which had been dead whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death.

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the feast

hen they heard that Jesus was
ming to Jerusalem,
Took branches of palm-trees
d went forth to meet him, and
ied, Hosanna, blessed is the king
Israel that cometh in the Name
the Lord.
And Jesus when he had found
yong asse, sat thereon, as it is
itten.
Fear not, daughter of Sion,
hold thy King cometh, sitting
an asses colt.
These things understood not
disciples at the first: but when
Jesus was glorified, then remem-
ed they that these things were
itten of him, and that they had
ne these things unto him.
The people therefore that
as with him when he called La-
rus out of his grave, and raised
m from the dead, bare record.
For this cause the people also
et him, for that they heard that he
ad done this miracle.
The Pharisees therefore said
among themselves, Perceive ye
how ye prevail nothing? behold,
the world is gone after him.
¶ And there were certain
Greeks among them, that came up
to worship at the feast:
The same came therefore to
Philip which was of Bethsaida of
Galilee, and desired him, saying,
Sir, we would see Jesus.
Philip cometh and telleth
Andrew: and again Andrew and
Philip told Jesus.
¶ And Jesus answered them,
saying, The hour is come, that the
Son of man should be glorified.
Verily, verily I say unto
you, Except a corn of wheat fall
into the ground, and die, it abideth
alone, but if it die, it bringeth forth
much fruit.
He that loveth his life, shall
lose it: and he that hateth his life
in this world, shall keep it unto
life eternall.
If any man serve me, let him
follow me, and where I am there
shall also my servant be: if any
man serve me, him will my Fa-
ther honour.
Now is my soul troubled and
what shall I say? Father save
me from this hour, but for this
cause came I unto this hour.
Father glorifie thy Name.
Then came there a voice from
heaven saying, I have both glori-
fied it, and will glorifie it again.
The people therefore that
stood by, and heard it, said that it
thundred: others said, An angel
spake to him.
Jesus answered and said, This
voice came not because of me, but
for your sakes.
Now is the judgment of this
world: now shall the prince of this
world be cast out.
And I, if I be lifted up from the
earth, will draw all men unto me.
(This he said, signifying what
death he should die.)
The people answered him,
we have heard out of the law, that
Christ abideth for ever: and how
sayest thou, The son of man must
be lifted up: Who is the Son of
man?
Then Jesus said unto them,
Yet a little while is the light with
you, walk while ye have the light,
lest darkness come upon you: for
he that walketh in darkness, know-
eth not whither he goeth.
While ye have light, believe
in the light, that ye may be the
children of light. These things
spake Jesus and departed, and did
hide himself from them.
¶ But though he had done so
many miracles before them, yet
they believed not on him.
That the saying of Esaias
the prophet might be fulfilled,
which

which he spake, Lord who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes and hardned their heart that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, & be converted, & I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him: but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cryed, and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me, should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words and beleeve not, I judg him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self, but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandement is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw before the feast of passeover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God.

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet: and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith unto him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit; & ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13

ye call me Master, and Lord
nd ye say well, for so I am.
14 If I then your Lord and
aster have washed your feet, ye
so ought to wash one anothers
et.
15 For I have given you an ex-
mple, that ye should do as I have
ne to you.
16 Verily, verily I say unto you
he servant is not greater then
s Lord, neither he that is sent,
reater then he that sent him.
17 If ye know these things, hap-
y are ye if ye do them.
18 ¶ I speak not of you all, I
now whom I have chosen: but
hat the scripture may be fulfilled,
e that eateth bread with me, hath
ft up his heel against me.
19 Now I tell you before it
me, that when it is come to pass,
may believe that I am he.
20 Verily, verily, I say unto you,
e that receiveth whomsoever I
nd, receiveth me: and he that
eceiveth me, receiveth him that
nt me.
21 When Jesus had thus said,
e was troubled in spirit, and te-
tified, and said, Verily, verily I
y unto you, that one of you shall
etray me.
22 Then the disciples looked one
n another, doubting of whom he
ake.
23 Now there was leaning on
esus bosom, one of his disciples
hom Jesus loved.
24 Simon Peter therefore beck-
ned to him, that he should ask, who
t should be of whom he spake.
25 He then lying on Jesus breſt,
aith unto him, Lord who is it?
26 Jesus answered, He it is to
hom I shall give a sop, when I
ve dipped it: and when he had
pped the sop, he gave it to Judas
Iscariot the son of Simon.
27 And after the sop Satan en-
tred into him. Then said Jesus
unto him, That thou doest, do
quickly.
28 Now no man at the table
knew for what intent he spake this
unto him.
29 For some of them thought,
because Judas had the bag, that
Jesus had said unto him, Buy
those things that we have need of
against the feast: or, that he should
give something to the poor.
30 He then having received the
sop, went immediately out, and it
was night.
31 ¶ Therefore when he was
gone out, Jesus said, Now is the
Son of man glorified, and God
is glorified in him.
32 If God be glorified in him,
God shall also glorifie him in him-
self, and shall straitway glorifie
him.
33 Little children, yet a little
while I am with you. Ye shall seek
me: and as I said unto the Jews,
Whither I go ye cannot come, so
now I say unto you.
34 A new commandement I
give unto you, that ye love one a-
nother, as I have loved you, that
ye also love one another.
35 By this shall all men know
that ye are my disciples, if ye have
love one to another.
36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him
Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus
answered him, Whither I go thou
canst not follow me now: but thou
shalt follow me afterwards.
37 Peter said unto him, Lord,
why cannot I follow thee now? I
will lay down my life for thy sake.
38 Jesus answered him, Wilt
thou lay down thy life for my sake?
Verily, verily I say unto thee,
The cock shall not crow, till thou
hast denied me thrice.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

LEt not your heart be troubled, ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions, if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth and the life, no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father.

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works sake.

12 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do, because I go to my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 Even the spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me, and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self unto him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Fa

will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you: if ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you; for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so do I: Arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now yee are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain, that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that yee love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but

I have chosen you out of the world therefore the world hateth you,

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, the servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works that none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this cometh to passe, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement:

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples, among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall

me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travel, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: Verily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my Name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my Name: ask, & ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: the time cometh when I shal no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my Name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you.

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly: and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come that ye shall be scattered every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good chear: I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII

THese words spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they may know thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men, which thou gavest me out of the world, thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee: Holy Father, keep through thine own Name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name, those that thou gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth, thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify my self, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word.

21 That they all may be one, as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me, where I am: that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name: and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanthorns and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again: Whom seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way.

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right ear: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews, took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiphas) which was the high priest that same yeer.

14 Now Caiphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple; that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves, and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes resort, and in secret have I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witnesse of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound, unto Caiphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: they said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman, whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediatly the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiphas unto the hall of judgement: and it was early, and they themselves went not into the

judgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, what accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them: Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death.

32 That ꝑ saying of Jesus might be fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause I came into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth: every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all,

39 But ye have a custome, that I should release unto you one at the passeover; will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews.

40 Then cryed they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe.

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews, and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and Pilate saith unto them: Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cryed out saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to dye, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? but Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee.

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have

have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he ỳ delivered me unto thee, hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but ỳ Jews cryed out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixt hour: and he saith unto the Jews Behold your king.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him. Crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a scull, wh ch is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him: and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse, and the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews, but that he said, I am the king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments (& made four parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by ỳ crosse of Jesus his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath-day, (for ỳ sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again, another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus; and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe, and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

THe first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did out run Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie.

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, That he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre.

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had layen:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said she turned her self back, and saw

Jesus

Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my father, and your father, and to my God and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and said unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them, when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord: but he said unto them except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight daies, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, & behold my hands & reach hither thy hand, & thrust it into my side, and be not faithless but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But these are written that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life, through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together, Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaniel of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth and entred into a ship immediately: and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now

now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, an hundred & fifty and three: And for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come, & dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, And what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

The Acts of the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

THe former treatise have I made O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do, and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandements unto the Apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God.

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbred with us,

and

& had obtained part of this ministery,
18 Now this man purchased a field w the reward of iniquity, & falling headlong he burst asunder in the midst, & all his bowels gushed out.
19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, ỳ is to say, The field of blood.
20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take.
21 Wherefore of these men, which have companed with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,
22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnes with us of his resurrection.
23 And they appointed two, Joseph, called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.
24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen.
25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell ỳ he might go to his own place.
26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come they were all with one accord in one place.
2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.
3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.
4 And they were all filled with ỳ holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.
6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.
7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galileans.
8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?
9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, & in Cappadocia, in Pontus, & Asia,
10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes.
11 Cretes and Arabians; we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.
14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken unto my words.
15 For these are not drunken, as as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.
16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,
17 And it shall come to passe in the last daies, (saith God) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sonnes, and your daughters

daughters shall prophesie, & your young men shall see visions, & your old men shall dream dreams.

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those dayes of my spirit, and they shall prophesie.

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: blood and fire, and vapour of smoke,

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, & the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles, wonders, & signs, which God did by him in ꝑ midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel, & foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain.

24 Whom God hath raised up having loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thy holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speake unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand.

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: & the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and felowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together & had all things common.

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse & singlenesse of heart.

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called beautiful, to ask alms of them that entred into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastning his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have give I thee: In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up, and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them, in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk.

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus whom ye delivered up, & denied him in ỹ presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you.

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see, and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you.

21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me, him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea and all the prophets from Samuel, & those that follow after as many as have spoken have likewise foretold of these daies.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, & of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying, unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the captain of the temple and the sadducees came upon them.

2 Being grieved that they taught the people & preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, believed, and the number of the men were about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter, filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel.

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole:

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, and perceived they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled & they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the counsel, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straightly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen & heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed,

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that they lift up their voice to God, with one accord, & said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven and earth and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word.

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken, where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, & great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them, that lacked: for as many as were possessors of land, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet, and distribution was made to every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

BUt a certain man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession.

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias, hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buryed him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether you sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at ỳ door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them, but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might over-shadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation.

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, & called the councel together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had

opened we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space.

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some-body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all, as many, as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man, rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the Name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

AND in those dayes when the number of the disciples was multiplyed, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God and serve tables.

3 Where-

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steven a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon and Parmenas, and Nicolas a prolelyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles, and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and ỏ number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly: and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steven full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steven.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom, and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, we have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, & came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

THen said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him; when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, & intreat them evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: & so Abraham begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him.

10 And delivered him out of

all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and he made him governour over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kinred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor the father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew, and multiplyed in Egypt.

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and evil intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding faire, and nourished up in his fathers house, three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, & nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when fourty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernes of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neer to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoos from thy feet, for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver

deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same, did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel that appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he has shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness fourty years.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me, him shall ye hear.

38 This is he that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, with our fathers: who received the lively Oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned and gave them up to worship the hoast of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, & sacrifices by the space of fourty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them, and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most high dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before the coming of the just One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of Angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God.

56 And said, behold I see the heavens opened, and the Son of

all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and he made him governour over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kinred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor the father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew, and multiplyed in Egypt.

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and evil intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding faire, and nourished up in his fathers house, three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, & nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when fourty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernes of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neer to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoos from thy feet, for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver

deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same, did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel that appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he has shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wildernesse fourty years.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me, him shall ye hear.

38 This is he that was in the church in the wildernesse with the angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, with our fathers: who received the lively Oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned and gave them up to worship the hoast of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, & sacrifices by the space of fourty years in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them, and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before the coming of the just One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of Angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God.

56 And said, behold I see the heavens opened, and the Son of

man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voice, & stopped their eares, and ran upon him with one accord.

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steven, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, & cryed with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP VIII.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem, & they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And devout men carried Steven to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entring into every house, and haling men & women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord, gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits crying with aloud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, this man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time, he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles & signs which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles, which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive ✠ holy Ghost

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken, come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified, and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the Angel of the Lord, spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold a man of Ethiopia an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thy self to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip and said, I pray thee, Of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still, and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more, and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth.

12 And hath seen in a vision a man, named Ananias, coming in and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem.

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him: said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthned. Then was Saul certain dayes with ỳ disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests.

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews that dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him.

24 But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day & night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples, but they

ert all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them, how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cæsaria, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplyed.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came also down to the saints that dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those dayes, that she was sick, and died; whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: & all the widowes stood by him weeping, & shewing the coats & garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand and lift her up: and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe that he tarried many dayes in Joppa, with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

THere was a certain man in Cæsaria called Cornelius a centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, & said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers & thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa,

and

and call for one Simon whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house top to pray, about the sixth hour

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance.

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth.

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise Peter: kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord, for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice, and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean: behold the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called, and asked whether Simon which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore and get thee down, & go with them doubting nothing, for I have sent them

21 Then Peter went down to the men, which were sent unto him from Cornelius and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek, what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, & one that feareth God and of good report among all the nation of the Jews was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, & had called together his kinsmen, & near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, & fell down at his feet and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore, for what

intent ye have sent for me.
30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, & at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, & behold a man stood before me in bright cloathing,
31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, & thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.
32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side, who when he cometh shall speak unto thee.
33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, & thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.
34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons.
35 But in every nation, he that feareth him and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.
36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)
37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached.
38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost & with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the Devil: for God was with him.
39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree.
40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;
41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him, after he rose from the dead
42 And he commanded us, to preach unto the people, and to testifie, that it is he, which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.
43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his Name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.
44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.
45 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.
46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,
47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?
48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain daies.

CHAP. XI.

1 AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.
2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,
3 Saying, thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.
4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning & expounded it by order unto them, saying,
5 I was in the city of Joppa, praying, & in a trance saw a vision, a certain vessel descend as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven

heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastned mine eyes, I considered, & saw four footed beasts of the earth, & wild beasts and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise Peter, slay and eat.

8 But I said, not so, Lord, for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesaria unto me.

12 And the spirit bad me go with them, nothing doubting, Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house.

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon whose surname is Peter.

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shalt be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 For asmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things they held their peace, and glo[rified] God, saying, Then hath God [also] to the Gentiles granted repent[ance] unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were [scat]tered abroad, upon the persecu[tion] that arose about Stephen, [trav]elled as far as Phenice, and [Cy]prus, and Antioch, preaching [the] word to none but unto the Je[ws] only.

20 And some of them were [men] of Cyprus, and Cyrene, [which] when they were come to Antioch spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: & a great number be[lie]ved & turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: & they sent forth Barnabas that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, & exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world, which came to passe in the

dayes

ates of Claudius Cesar.

26 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren, which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders, by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP XII.

NOw about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, & raised him up saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to

to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royal apparel sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the Ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplyed.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem when they had fulfilled their ministery, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred unto the Lord and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the ile unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus.

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus a prudent man who called for Barnabas & Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty, and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind not seeing the sun for a season; & immediately there fell on him a mist & a darkness & he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos they came to Perga, in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of

aw and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wildernes.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour Jesus.

24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, & their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate ỹ he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead.

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto ỹ fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second Psalm, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalm, thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

36 For David, after he had served his own generation by ỹ will of God, fell on sleep & was laid unto his fathers, & saw corruption.

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, ỹ through this man is preached unto you

the

the forgiveneſſe of ſins.
39 And by him all that believe are juſtified from all things, from which ye could not be juſtified by the law of Moſes
40 Beware therefore, leſt that come upon you which is ſpoken of in the prophets.
41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, & wonder, & periſh: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.
42 And when the Jews were gone out of the ſynagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them the next ſabbath.
43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.
44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almoſt the whole city together to hear the word of God.
45 But when the Jews ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.
46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt have been ſpoken unto you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and judge your ſelves unworthy of everlaſting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.
47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded us, ſaying, I have ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation unto the ends of the earth.
48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, believed.
49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.
50 But the Jews ſtirred up the devout and honourable women and the chief men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.
51 But they ſhook off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came unto Iconium.
52 And the diſciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the ſynagogue of the Jews, and ſo ſpake that a great multitude both of the Jews, and alſo of the Greeks, believed.
2 But the unbeleeving Jews ſtirred up the Gentiles and made their minds evill affected againſt the brethren.
3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gave teſtimony unto the word of his grace, and granted ſigns and wonders to be done by their hands.
4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the Apoſtles.
5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles and alſo of the Jews with their rulers, to uſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them.
6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lyſtra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia and unto the region that lieth round about.
7 And there they preached the goſpel.
8 ¶ And there ſat a certain man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked.
9 The

9 The same heard Paul speak, who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet, and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless, he left not himself without witnes in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch, and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting they commended them unto the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia.

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them,

should go up to Jerusalem unto the Apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed thorow Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, & they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel and believe.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us.

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon ỳ neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear.

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David which is fallen down, and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all ỳ Gentiles upon whom my Name is called saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God.

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas chief men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apostles & elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard

heard, which certain that went out from us have troubled you with words subverting your souls, saying, ye must be circumcised and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul.

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then these necessary things.

29 That ye abstain from meats offered unto idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if you keep your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch, and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarryed there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed to Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria, and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

THen came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman which was a Jewesse, and believed, but his father was a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters, for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the regi-

on

on of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but ỳ spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediatly we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony, and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a rivers side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the women that resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cryed saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days: but Paul being grieved, turned and said unto the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her, and he came out the same hour.

19 And when her master saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market place unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews do exceedingly trouble our city.

21 And teach customes which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Jaylour to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken, and immediatly all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing

ing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling and fell down before Paul and Silas.

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned being Romans, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? Nay verily, but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into the house of Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead, and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also.

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immedi-

diatly sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed: also of honorable women, which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas & Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, & receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and some said, What will this babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of Mars-hill and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive ye in all things ye are too superstitious:

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions: I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD, Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one blood, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 For as much then as we are the off-spring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device.

30 For

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent.

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of ỹ dead, some mocked, and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed, among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

AFter these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth.

2 And found a certain Jew, named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Grecks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean, from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue believed on ỹ Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee, for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a year and six moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement seat.

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it, for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement seat.

17 Then all the Grecks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and

then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila, having shorn his head in Cenchrea, for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entred into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews,

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not.

21 But bad them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem; but I will return again unto you, if God will, and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesaria, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, shewing by the Scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? and they said unto him, we have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they said, Unto Johns baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, That they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardned, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul.
12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evill spirits went out of them.
13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them that had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.
14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chiefe of the priests which did so.
15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are yee?
16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was lept on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.
17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.
18 And many that believed came and confessed and shewed their deeds.
19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.
20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.
21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.
22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him, Timotheus, and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.
23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.
24 For a certain man named Demetrius a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen.
25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.
26 Moreover ye see, and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands.
27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.
28 And when they had heard these sayings they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, great is Diana of the Ephesians.
29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, & having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.
30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.
31 And certain of the chief of Asia which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him, that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.
32 Some therefore cryed one thing and some another: for the assembly was confused: and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.
33 And

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice, about the space of two hours cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet & to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the crafts men which are with him have a matter against any man, ỹ law is open, & there are deputies; let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproze, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

AND after the uproze was ceased Paul called unto him the disciples & imbraced them & departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, & had given them much exhortation he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sayl into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea & of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, & Secundus, & Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychichus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man, named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down and fell on him, and imbracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread & eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 ¶ And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed into Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go a foot.

14 &

15 And when he met with us at
os, we took him in, and came
Mitylene.
16 And we sailed thence, and
me the next day over against
ios, and the next day we arri-
at Samos, & tarried at Tro-
ium: and the next day we
me to Miletus.
17 For Paul had determined
sail by Ephesus, because he
uld not spend the time in Asia,
he hasted if it were possible for
m, to be at Jerusalem the day of
ntecost.
17 And from Miletus he sent to
phesus, and called the elders of
e Church.
18 And when they were come to
m, he said unto them, Ye know
om the first day that I came into
a, after what manner I have
en with you at all seasons,
19 Serving the Lord with all
umility of mind, and with many
ars and temptations which be-
ll me by the lying in wait of the
ews.
20 And how I kept back nothing
at was profitable unto you, but
ve shewed you, and have taught
u publickly, and from house to
use,
21 Testifying both to the Jews,
d also to the Greeks, repentance
ward God, and faith toward our
rd Jesus Christ.
22 And now behold I go bound
the spirit unto Jerusalem, not
owing the things that shall be-
ll me there:
23 Save that the holy Ghost wit-
eth in every city, saying, that
nds and afflictions abide me.
24 But none of these things
ove me, neither count I my life
ar unto my self, so that I might
th my course with joy, and the
inistry which I have received of
e Lord Jesus to testifie the gos
of the grace of God.
25 And now behold I know that
ye all, among whom I have gone
preaching the kingdom of God
shall see my face no more.
26 Wherefore I take you to re-
cord this day, that I am pure from
the blood of all men.
27 For I have not shunned to de-
clare unto you all the counsel of
God.
28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto
your selves, and to all the flock, o-
ver the which the holy Ghost hath
made you overseers, to feed the
church of God, which he hath pur-
chased with his own blood.
29 For I know this, that after
my departing shall grievous
wolves enter in among you, not
sparing the flock.
30 Also of your own selves shall
men arise speaking perverse things
to draw away disciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, & remember,
that by the space of three years, I
ceased not to warn every one night
and day with tears.
32 And now brethren, I com-
mend you to God, and to the word
of his grace, which is able to build
you up, and to give you an inheri-
tance among all them which are
sanctified.
33 I have coveted no man's silv-
er, or gold, or apparel.
34 Yea, you your selves know,
that these hands have ministred
unto my necessities, and to them
that were with me.
35 I have shewed you all things
how that so labouring, ye ought to
support the weak, and to remember
the words of the Lord Jesus, how
he said, It is more blessed to give
then to receive.
36 ¶ And when he had thus spo-
ken, he kneeled down and prayed
with them all.
37 And they all wept sore, and fell
on Pauls neck and kissed him:

38 Sorrowing

38 Sorrowing most of all for ỳ words which he spake, ỳ they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe that after we were gotten from them, & had lanched, we came with a straight course unto Chos & the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed unto Syria, and landed at Tyre, for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven daies: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those daies, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, & abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed and came unto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip, the evangelist (which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many daies, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said. Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean you to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the Name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those daies we took up our carriages, & went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, & brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, ỳ thou teachest all ỳ Jews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying ỳ they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? must

ultitude must needs come toge-
er: for they will hear that thou
come.
Do therefore this that we say
thee: we have four men which
e a vow on them.
Them take, and purifie thy
with them, & be at charges with
m that they may shave their
ads: & all may know that those
ings whereof they were infor-
d concerning thee, are nothing,
t ẏ thou thy self also walkest
erly, and keepest the law.
25 As touching the Gentiles
hich believe, we have written &
ncluded, ẏ they observe no such
ing, save only that they keep
emselves from things offered to
ols and from blood, and from
rangled, and from fornication.
26 Then Paul took the men, and
e next day purifying himself
ith them, entred into the temple,
signifie the accomplishment of
e daies of purification, untill
at an offering should be offered
r every one of them.
27 And when the seven daies
ere almost ended, the Jews
hich were of Asia, when they saw
im in the temple, stirred up all ẏ
eople, and laid hands on him.
28 Crying out, Men of Israell
elp, this is the man that teacheth
ll men every where against the
eople, and the law, and this place:
nd farther, brought Greeks also
nto the temple, and hath polluted
is holy place:
29 (For they had seen before with
im in the city, Trophimus an
Ephesian, whom they supposed that
Paul had brought into ẏ temple.)
30 And all the city was moved,
and all the people ran together, and
they took Paul, and drew him out
of the temple: and forthwith the
doors were shut.
31 And as they went about to
kill him, tidings came unto the
chief captain of the band, that all
Jerusalem was in an uproar:
32 Who immediately took soul-
diers and centurions, and ran
down unto them, and when they
saw the chief captain and the soul-
diers, they left beating of Paul.
33 Then the chief captain came
near and took him, and comman-
ded him to be bound with two
chains, and demanded who he
was, and what he had done.
34 And some cryed one thing,
some another, among the multi-
tude: and when he could not know
the certainty for the tumult, he
commanded him to be carried into
the castle.
35 And when he came upon the
stairs, so it was that he was born
of the souldiers, for the violence of
the people.
36 For ẏ multitude of ẏ people fol-
lowed after, crying, Away w̃ him.
37 And as Paul was to be led in-
to ẏ castle, he said unto the chief
captain, May I speak unto thee?
Who said, Canst thou speak Greek.
38 Art not thou that Egyptian,
which before these daies madest an
uproar, and leddest out into the
wildernesse four thousand men
that were murderers?
39 And Paul said, I am a man
which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city
in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean
city: and I beseech thee, suffer me
to speak unto the people.
40 And when he had given him
licence, Paul stood on ẏ stairs and
beckned with the hand unto the
people: & when there was made a
great silence he spake unto them in
the Hebrew tongue, saying;

CHAP. XXII.

MEn, brethren, and fathers,
hear ye my defence, which I
make now unto you.
2 (And when they heard that he
spake in the Hebrew tongue to
them, they kept the more silence:
and he saith,)

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cicilia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel & taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, & all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, & went to Damascus to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me:

7 And I fell unto the ground, & heard a voice, saying, unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for ꝑ glory of that light, being led by ꝑ hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, the God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just one, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance:

18 And saw him, saying unto me, Make haste and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their cloaths, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bad that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him, and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their councel to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councel, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee thou whited wall, for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest, for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the Councel, Men and brethren I am a Pharisee the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention between the Pharisees and the Sadducees, and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say, that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit, but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them: commanded the souldiers to go down & to take him by force from among them, & to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink til they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests, and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel, signifie to the chief captain,

tain, ẏ he bring him down untoyou to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concernig him: and we or ever he come neer, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain, for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed we to bring this yonng man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, & asked him, what is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councel as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will nei her eat nor drink til they have killed him, and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsmen threescore & ten, and spearemen two hundred, at the third hour of the night:

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner.

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governour Felix sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, & should have been killed of them: then came I with an armed and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brougth him forth into their councel.

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, & gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him, Farewel.

31 Then ẏ souldiers as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read the letter, he asked of what province he was: and when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgment hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

And after five dates, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain oratour, named Tertullus who

who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands.

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self,

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues nor in the city,

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets.

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me while I stood before the council.

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cryed standing amongst them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias that chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla which was a Jewess, he

sent

tain, ỳ he bring him down vntoyou to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concernig him: and we or ever he come neer, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chief captain, for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, & asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councel as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink til they have killed him, and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsmen threescore & ten, and spearemen two hundred, at the third hour of the night:

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner.

26 Claudius Lysias vnto the most excellent governour Felix send greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iews, & should have been killed of them: then came I with an army and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councel.

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Iews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, & gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewel.

31 Then ỳ souldiers as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read the letter, he asked of what province he was: and when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgment hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain oratour, named Tertullus, who

who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands.

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self,

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues nor in the city.

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets.

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just & unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple neither with multitude nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me while I stood before the council.

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cryed standing amongst them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, & said, When Lysias that chief captain shall come down, I will know that uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla which was a Jewess, he

sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix room. & Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore said he, which among you are able, go down with me, & accuse this man if there be any wickednes in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure answered Paul and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars Judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I don: no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them, I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with ỳ councel, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, ỳ chief priests & elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, & have licence to answer for himself, concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgement seat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought no accusatio

accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, & also here, crying, that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself.

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things, wherof I am accused of the Jews.

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes, and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee, to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers.

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, & many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from ꝑ chief priests and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, & compelled them to blaspheme: & being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them, even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnesse of the Sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister, and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee.

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee.

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darknesse to light, and from the power of satan unto God, that they may receive forgivenesse of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul thou art beside thy self, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul, & certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon, and Julius courteously intreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing unto Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, & scarce were come over against Cnidus, the winde not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone.

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master, and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is a haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west, and northwest.

13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain iland, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by ỹ boat.

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, under-girding the ship, & fearing lest they should fall in the quick-sands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with the tempest, the next day they lightned the ship.

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and losse:

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, Sirs, be of good cheer, for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come: as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some countrey:

28 And sounded and found it twenty fathoms: & when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, & found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the forepart,

31 Paul said unto the centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, & let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, & they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land, but they discovered a certain creek, with a shore into ỹ which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in ỹ ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoysed up the main-sail to the winde, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, & the fore-part stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinderpart was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out and escape.

43 But the centurion willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, & received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastned on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said, that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island whose name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flix, to whom Paul entred in, & prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island came and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed, in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor & Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the south winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and the three taverns, whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren though I have committed nothing against ϕ people or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded, and testified the kingdom of God, perswading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake ϕ holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The Epistle of *Paul* the Apostle to the *Romans*.

CHAP. I.

PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures.)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was made of the seed of David, according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holinesse by the resurrection from the dead,

5 By whom we have received grace and Apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his Name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ;

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you

10 Always in my prayers, making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith;

faith: as it is written: The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnes of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse:

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them: for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of ỳ world are clearly seen being understood by the things that are made, even his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse.

21 Because that when they knew God they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkned:

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleannes, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies betwen themselves.

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creator who is blessed for ever, Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change ỳ natural use into ỳ which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their errour which was meet,

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things that are not convenient.

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnes, fornication, wickednes, covetousnesse, maliciousnes, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evill things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, unmerciful.

32 Who knowing the judgment of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for thou that judgest dost the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and dost the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds.

7 To

7 To them who by patient continuance, in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternal life.

8 But unto them that are contentious and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse, indignation and wrath.

9 Tribulation, and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evill, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shal also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves.

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse & their thoughts y mean while accusing, or else excusing one another.)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God.

18 And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law.

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guid of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the circumcision keep the righteousnes of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgres the law?

28 For he is not a Jew which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh.

29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter: whose praise is not of men but of God.

CHAP. III.

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe: shall their unbelief make

the faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and might overcome when thou art judged.
5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man.)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?
7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?
8 And not rather as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evill, that good may come whose damnation is just.
9 What then? are we better then they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved, both Jews & Gentiles, that they are all under sin.
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:
11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one:
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poyson of asps is under their lips.
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse.
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.
16 Destruction and misery are in their waies.
17 And the way of peace have they not known.
18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.
22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them y believe: for there is no difference:
23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.
24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ.
25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood to declare his righteousnesse for the remission of sins y are past, through y forbearance of God
26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.
27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay, but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.
29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? yes, of the Gentiles also.
30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

WHat shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining

pertaining to ꝑ flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory but not before God.
3 For what saith ꝑ scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him for righteousnes.
4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.
6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnes without works.
7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.
9 Cometh this blessednes then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnes.
10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.
11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnes of ꝑ faith which he had yet being uncircumcised, that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also.
12 And the father of circumcision vnto them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.
13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnes of faith.
14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void & the promise made of none effect.
15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.
16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.
17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he believed, even God who quickeneth the dead, & calleth those things which be not as though they were.
18 Who against hope believed in hope that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.
19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred year old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs womb.
20 He staggered not at ꝑ promise of God through unbelief, but was strong in faith giving glory to God,
21 And being fully persuaded that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.
22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnes.
23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him,
24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him, that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,
25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with

God

through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God,

3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulation also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience.

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.

13 For unto the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one mans offence death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall raign in life by one Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the righteousness of one, the free gift came upon all men, unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience, many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one shal many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath raigned unto death, even so might grace raign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 What shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sin live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that so many of us as were baptized unto Jesus Christ were baptized into his death.

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father

Father, even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection.

6 Knowing this that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him.

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin: but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore raign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as instruments of unrighteousnes unto sin; but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnes.

17 But God be thanked that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered to you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousnes.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmities of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleanes, and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnes, unto holines.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousnes.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holinesse, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

KNow ye not brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh the

the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived, & I died.

10 And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would that do I not: but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evill which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind, I my self serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son, in the likenesse of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded is death: but to be spiritually minded

minded, is life and peace.
7 Because the carnall mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.
8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.
9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.
10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the Spirit is life because of righteousnesse.
11 But if the spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtours not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.
13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.
14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the Sons of God.
15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear, but ye have received ỳ spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba Father,
16 The spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.
17 And if children, then heirs: heirs of God, and joynt-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.
18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with ỳ glory which shall be revealed in us.
19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.
20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:
21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into ỳ glorious liberty of the children of God.
22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travelleth in pain together until now.
23 And not only they, but ourselves also which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.
24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?
25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.
26 Likewise the Spirit, also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but ỳ Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.
27 And he that searcheth ỳ hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.
28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are ỳ called according to his purpose.
29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.
30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.
31 What shall we then say to

these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again: who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.)

37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerours through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death nor life, nor angels nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present nor things to come,

39 Nor height nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lye not, my conscience also bearing me witnes in the holy Ghost.

2 That I have great heavinesse and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh.

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises:

5 Whose are the Fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect: for they are not all Israel, which are of Israel.

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children, but in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God, but the children of the promise are accounted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

10 And not only this, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our Father Isaac.

11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 There

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that replyest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory.

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloved which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to passe that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people there shall they be called, the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the work and cut it short in righteousnesse because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of sabbath had left us a seed, we had been as Sodom, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then, That the Gentiles that followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnes which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because they sought it, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rock of offence, & whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

BRethren my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnes of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousnes, to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the law, that the man which doth those things, shall live by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above)

7 Or who shall descend into the deep? (that is to bring up Christ again from the dead)

8 But what saith it? the word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach:

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and

and shalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the Name of the Lord shall be saved:

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tydings of good things.

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord who hath believed our report?

17 So then, faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousie, by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold & saith I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying.

3 Lord they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved unto my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also, there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded:

8 According as it is written; God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompence unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkned, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled, that they should fall? God forbid: but rather, through their fall, salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be

riches of the world, and the diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles: in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie my office.

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive tree, wert grafted in amongst them, and with them partakest of the root, and fatnesse, of the olive tree.

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well, because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and severity of God: on them which fell, severity: but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise, thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree, which is wilde by nature, and were grafted contrary to nature into a good olive-tree; how much more shall these which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive-tree.

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest you should be wise in your own conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel until the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sake.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not believed, ỳ through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom & knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellour.

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompenced unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever, Amen.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

I Beleech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed, by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office.

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts differing according to ꝑ grace that is given to us, whether prophecie, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, let us wait on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with chearfulnesse.

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothful in businesse: fervent in spirit serving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints, given to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, & weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompence to no man evil for evil. Provide thinges honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God, and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of the power: do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger, to execute wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep; for now is our salvation nearer then when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennels, not in chambering & wantonnels, not in strife and envying

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, but not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another who is weak eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully perswaded in his own minde.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord, he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks, and he that eateth not, to the Lord eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the judgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then every one of us, shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grie-

ved

yed with thy meat: now walkest thou not charitably: Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ dyed.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousnesse, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace: and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure, but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith; for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus,

6 That ye may with one mind, and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers.

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles and sing unto thy Name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over ỳ Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, ỳ ye may abound in hope through ỳ power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore wherof I

may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word & deed,

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindred from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor saints that are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily, and their debtours they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all, Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea,

2 That ye receive her in the Lord as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla, and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus.

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks, unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epenetus who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute

10 Salute Appelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus household.

11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena, and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men, I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host and of the whole church saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, & the preaching of Jesus Christ, (according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began.

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God made known to all nations for the obedience of faith.)

27 To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

The first Epistle of *PAUL* the Apostle to the *CORINTHIANS*.

CHAP. I.

PAul called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God and Sosthenes our brother.

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon ỳ Name of Jesus Christ our Lord both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God alwaies on your

your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ.

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you,

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, þ there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus & Gaius.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in my own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish, foolishness: but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe, where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish þ wisdom of this world?

21 For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, & unto þ Greeks foolishness.

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser then men: and the weakness of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how þ not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen þ foolish things of þ world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound þ things which are mighty.

28 And base things of the world and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom declaring unto you ỹ testimony of God.
2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ and him crucified.
3 And I was with you in weakness & in fear, & in much trembling.
4 And my speech, and my preaching was not with enticing words mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power.
5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.
6 Howbeit, we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.
7 But we speak the wisdom of God, in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world, unto our glory.
8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.
9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.
10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.
11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.
12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.
13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spiritual things with spiritual.
14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.
15 But he that is spiritual, judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.
16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? but we have the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.
2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.
3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men.
4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnal?
5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?
6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increase.
7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.
8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.
9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.
10 According

10 According to the grace of God, which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver precious stone, wood, hay, stubble.

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire, & the fire shall try every mans work, of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide, which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse, but he himself shall be saved; yet so, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.

20 And again, the Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

LEt a man so account of us, of the ministers of Christ, & stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself, yet am I not hereby justified, but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darknesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollo, for your sakes, that ye might learn in us not to think of men, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it.

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have raigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did raign, that we also might raign with you.

9 For I think ỳ God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle unto the world and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for Christs sake, but ye are wise in Christ: we are weak, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but ye are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, and

naked, and are buffeted, and
no certain dwelling place.
And labour working with our
hands: being reviled we bless:
being persecuted we suffer it.
Being defamed we intreat:
are made as the filth of the
world, and are the off-scouring of
things unto this day.
I write not these things to
shame you, but as my beloved sons
warn you.
For though ye have ten thou-
sand instructers in Christ, yet
have ye not many fathers: for in
Christ Jesus I have begotten you
through the gospel.
Wherefore I beseech you, be
followers of me.
For this cause have I sent un-
to you Timotheus, who is my be-
loved son, and faithful in the Lord,
who shall bring you into remem-
brance of my ways which be in
Christ, as I teach every where in
every church.
Now some are puffed up as
though I would not come to you.
But I will come to you shortly,
if the Lord will, and will know
not the speech of them which are
puffed up, but the power.
For the kingdom of God is
not in word but in power.
What will ye? shall I come
unto you with a rod, or in love, and
in the spirit of meekness.

CHAP. V.

IT is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.
And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.
For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present concerning him that hath so done this deed,
In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,
To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.
Your glorying is not good: know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.
Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ, our passover is sacrificed for us.
Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.
I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicators.
Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must you needs go out of the world.
But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such a one no not to eat.
For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?
But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints.

Do

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world: and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels, how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to Judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified, in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise us up by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doth is without the body: but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

19 What know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: it is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence, and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves

lves to fasting and prayer, and
me together again, that Satan
mpt you not for your incontin-
ncy.

6 But I speak this by permis-
on, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were
en as I my self: but every man
th his proper gift of God, one
er this manner, and another af-
r that.

8 I say therefore to the unmar-
ied and widows, It is good for
em, if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain,
t them marry: for it is better to
arry then to burn.

10 And unto the married I
mmand, yet not I, but the Lord,
t not the wife depart from her
sband.

11 But and if she depart, let
r remain unmarried, or be re-
nciled to her husband: and let
t the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not
e Lord. If any brother hath a
fe that believeth not, and she be
eased to dwell with him, let him
t put her away.

13 And the woman which hath
husband that believeth not, and
e be pleased to dwell with her,
t not her leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband
sanctified by the wife, & the un-
lieving wife is sanctified by the
sband; else were your children
clean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving de-
rt, let him depart. A brother or
sister is not under bondage in
ch cases, but God hath called us
peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife,
whether thou shalt save thy hus-
band? or how knowest thou, O man
whether thou shalt save thy wife.

17 But as God hath distributed
every man, as the Lord hath cal-
led every one, so let him walk: and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayst be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord being a servant, is the Lords freeman: likewise also he that is called being free, is Christs servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price: be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distresse, I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife, seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none.

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not, and they that buy, as though

though they possessed not.

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord.

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of ỳ world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for ỳ which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not, let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will: and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law, as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all * have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth (as there be gods many and lords many)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things and we in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not unto God: for neither if we eat, are we the better: neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed, lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldned to eat those things which are offered to idols.

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died.

12 But when ye sin so against the

be brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister a wife, as wel as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt this is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of; for necessity is laid upon me, yea, woe is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward, but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant to all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law.

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak. I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know you not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air.

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it unto subjection, lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

MOreover brethren I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea.

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea.

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat,

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in ỹ wilderness.

6 Now these things were our examples to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them as it is written, The people sat down to eat, and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able, but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the

the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every one anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, Eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of, for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God.

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking my own profit, but the profit of many that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesyeth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman, but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: even so also is the man by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves, is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare,

unto you, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when you come together in the Church, I hear that there be divisions among you, and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lords supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the Church of God and shame them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread;

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: This do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

NOw concerning spirituall gifts, brethren I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carryed away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give ye to understand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord but by the holy Ghost

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit, to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit.

10 To

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another divers kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more, those members of the body which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body which we think to be lesse honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, & members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

Though I speak with the tongues of men and angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity envyeth not: charity vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed up.

5 Doth not behave it selfe unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil:

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth in the truth.

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophesies, they shal fail, whether there be tongues, they shall cease, whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glasse darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three: but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him: howbeit in the Spirit, he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himselfe, but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that you all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you? except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying or by doctrine.

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe, or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped, or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battel?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue, words easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spirituall gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful:

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with understanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt blesse with

with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen, at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, With men of other tongues, and other lips, will I speak unto this people, and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord:

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not; but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you, or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual; let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand,

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins, according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that he was seen of James, then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached, that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterwards they that are Christs at his coming.

24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed, is death.

27 For, He hath put all things under his feet: but when he saith All things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?
31 I protest, by your rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.
32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.
33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.
34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God, I speak this to your shame.
35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?
36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickned, except it die.
37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain.
38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.
39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.
40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.
41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.
42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.
43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power.
44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a natural body, and there is a spirituall body.
45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickning Spirit.
46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall, but that which is natural, and afterward, that which is spirituall.
47 The first man is of the earth earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.
48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.
49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.
50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.
51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed.
52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the last trump, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)
53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.
54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.
55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?
56 The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law.
57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.
58 Therefore my beloved brethren be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch, as you know that

that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him, in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings, when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come to you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: (for I do passe thorow Macedonia.)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whither soever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if ꝑ Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace ꝑ he may come unto me; for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have a convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints.)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on our part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours; therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you, greet you one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus and Timotheus.

The second Epistle of *PAUL* the Apostle to the *CORINTHIANS*.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace be to you and peace from God our father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulations, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolations also abounded by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledg, even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence, I was minded to come unto you, before, that you might have a second benefit.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea, and nay.

19 For the Son of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me, and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea, & nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto

unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God,

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand

CHAP. II.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears: not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrarywise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with over much sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that you would confirm your love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, in the person of Christ.

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore when I came to Troas to preach Christs gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord.

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God which alwayes causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one, we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

DO we begin again to commend our selves? or need we as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 For as much as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ, ministred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of

stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to Godward.

5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves: but our sufficiency is of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written and ingraven in stones was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance which glory was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainnesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy, we faint not,

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience, in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair.

9 Persecuted but not forsaken; cast down but not destroyed:

10 Always bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might

might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken: we also believe, and therefore speak.

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through ỹ thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternall weight of glory.

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal.

CHAP. V.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be cloathed upon with our house which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being cloathed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, ỹ mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self same thing is God who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwaies confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we perswade men, but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead.

15 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though

ough we have known Christ ac-
the flesh, yet now henceforth
now we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in
Christ, he is a new creature: old
things are past away, behold all
things are become new.

18 And all things are of God,
who hath reconciled us to himself
by Jesus Christ, and hath given
unto us the ministry of reconcilia-
tion.

19 To wit, that God was in
Christ, reconciling the world unto
himself, not imputing their tres-
passes unto them, and hath com-
mitted unto us the word of recon-
ciliation.

20 Now then, we are ambassa-
dours for Christ, as though God
did beseech you by us; we pray you
in Christs stead, be ye reconciled
to God.

21 For he hath made him to be
sin for us, who knew no sin, that
we might be made the righteous-
nesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WE then as workers toge-
ther with him, beseech you
also that ye receive not the grace of
God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard
thee in a time accepted, and in the
day of salvation have I succoured
thee: behold, now is the accepted
time: behold, now is the day of
salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing
that the ministry be not blamed.

4 But in all things approving
our selves as the ministers of God,
in much patience, in afflictions, in
necessities, in distresses.

5 In stripes, in imprisonments,
in tumults, in labours, in watch-
ings, in fastings.

6 By pureness, by knowledge,
by long-suffering, by kindness,
by the holy Ghost, by love un-
faigned.

7 By the word of truth, by the
power of God, by the armour
of righteousness, on the right hand
and on the left.

8 By honour, and dishonour
by evil report and good report: as
deceivers, and yet true.

9 As unknown, and yet well
known: as dying, and behold we
live: as chastned, and not killed.

10 As sorrowful, yet alway re-
joycing: as poor, yet making ma-
ny rich: as having nothing, and
yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth
is open unto you, our heart is en-
larged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us,
but ye are straitned in your own
bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the
same, (I speak as unto my chil-
dren) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoaked
together with unbelievers: for
what fellowship hath righteous-
ness with unrighteousnesse? and
what communion hath light with
darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ
with Belial? or what part hath he
that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the
temple of God with idols? for ye
are the temple of the living God,
as God hath said, I will dwell in
them, and walk in them, and I
will be their God, and they shall
be my people.

17 Wherefore, come out from a-
mong them, & be ye separate saith
the Lord, & touch not the unclean
thing, and I will receive you.

18 And will be a father unto you
& ye shall be my sons & daughters,
saith the Lord almighty.

CHAP. VII.

HAving therefore these promi-
ses (dearly beloved) let us
cleanse our selves from all filthi-
nesse

nesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming only but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me, so ꝑ I rejoyced ꝑ more.

8 For though I made you sorry, with a letter I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce not, that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation, not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world, worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your selves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed: but as we speak all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia.

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power (I bear record) yea and beyond their power, they were willing of themselves.

4 Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministring to the saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward, a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, He that had gathered much, had nothing over, and he that had gathered little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation: but being more forward of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, throughout all the churches.

19 And not that only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us, with this grace which is administred by us to the glory of the same Lord and declaration of your ready minde.

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administred by us

21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent upon the great confidence which I have in you.

23 Whether any do enquire of Titus: he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

FOr as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardness of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago, & your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that as I said ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bounty not of covetousnesse.

6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye always having all sufficiency in all things may abound to every good work.

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad: he hath given to the poor: his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse.)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulnes, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplyeth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men;

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ: who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you.

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some which think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh.

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds.)

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself, that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given us for edification, & not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed.

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerful, but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such will we be also in deed, when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves

selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, & comparing themselves amongst themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule, which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as to you also, in preaching the gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased: that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth let him glory in the Lord.

18 For, not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie, for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge, but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self, that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely.

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplyed: and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensome to you, and so will I keep my self.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool, if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I fourty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwrack, a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrey men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren.

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the city of the Damascens with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory: I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the

the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except it be that I my self was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you, nevertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother; did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest when I come I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults.

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, & have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication and lasciviousness, which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

This is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God, toward you.

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except you be reprobates.

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should use sharpnesse according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren farewel. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace: and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all, Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Phillippios, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The Epistle of *Paul* the Apostle to the *Galatians*.

CHAP. I.

PAul an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead.

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia.

3 Grace be to you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ.

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever, Amen.

6 I marvel that yee are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another, but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be y servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Jews religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers womb, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the

the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which were apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard only, that he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

THen fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, & communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privatly to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these who seemed to be somewhat (whatsoever they were it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contarywise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision, was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter.

8 For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of ꝑ circumcision, the same was mighty in me, towards the Gentiles.

9 And when James, Cephas and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely they would that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to ꝑ face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carryed away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless, I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain, if it be yet in vain?

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know you therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but the man that doth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law being made a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.

14 That the blessing of Abraham, might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made, He saith not, And to seeds, as of many.

but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was four hundred & thirty years after, cannot disanul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise; but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serveth the law? it was added, because of transgression, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made: and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not a mediatour of one; but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should after wards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster, to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek: there is neither bond nor free: there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye be Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IV.

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all.

2 But is under tutours and governours until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law.

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sonns.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son, into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a sonne, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggerly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe dayes, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am: for I am as ye are, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospell unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was

was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.
15 Where is then the blessedness you spake of? for I bear you record that if it had been possible ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.
16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?
17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you that you might affect them.
18 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.
19 My little children, of whom I travel in birth again until Christ be formed in you.
20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.
21 Tell me ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?
22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman
23 But he who was of the bond-woman was born after the flesh; but he of the free-woman was by promise.
24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants. the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.
25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.
26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.
27 For it is written, Rejoyce thou barren that bearest not, break forth and cry thou that travellest not: for the desolate hath many more children then she which hath an husband.
28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.
29 But as then, he that was born after the flesh, persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.
30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.
31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoak of bondage.
2 Behold I Paul say unto you that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.
3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.
4 Christ is become of none effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law, ye are fallen from grace.
5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.
6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.
7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?
8 This perswasion cometh not of him that calleth you.
9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.
10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded, but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.
11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet

ter persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty, only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

BRethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to the flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption. but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: only lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world

is

is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no m trouble me: for I bear in my dy the marks of the Lord Je

18 Brethren, the grace of Lord Jesus Christ be with spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians w ten from Rome.

The Epistle of *PAUL* the apostle to the *Ephesians*.

CHAP. I.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus.

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy & without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins according to the riches of his grace.

8 Wherein he hath abounded towards us in all wisdom and prudence.

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himself.

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

12 That we should be to ꝑ praise his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also trusted after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore, I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers.

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom, and revelation, in the knowledge of him.

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightned, ꝑ ye may know what is the hope of his calling, & what ꝑ riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And

19 And what is the exceeding
mmels of his power to us-ward
o believe, according to the
king of his mighty power.
20 Which he wrought in Christ
en he raised him from the dead,
d set him at his own right hand
the heavenly places.
21 Far above all principality,
power, and might, and domi-
on, and every name that is na-
d, not only in this world,
t also in that which is to come:
22 And hath put all things un-
r his feet, & gave him to be the
ad over all things to the church,
23 Which is his body, the ful-
ne of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

AND you hath he quickned who
were dead in trespasses & sins,
2 Wherein in time past ye walk-
ccording to the course of this
rld, according to the prince of
e power of the air, the spirit that
w worketh in the children of
disobedience.
3 Among whom also we all had
r conversation in times past, in
e lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the
sires of the flesh, and of the mind,
d were by nature the children of
rath even as others.
4 But God who is rich in mercy,
r his great love wherewith he
ved us,
5 Even when we were dead in
ns, hath quickned us together w
Christ, (by grace ye are saved)
6 And hath raised us up together,
d made us sit together in hea-
nly places in Christ Jesus.
7 That in the ages to come he
ight shew the exceeding riches of
s grace, in his kindnesse to-
ards us through Christ Jesus.
8 For by grace are ye saved
rough faith, and that not of your
lves; it is the gift of God:
9 Not of works lest any man
ould boast.
10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.
11 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision, by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh, made by hands,
12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common-wealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.
13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.
14 For he is our peace who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us.
15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments, contained in ordinances, for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace.
16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmity thereby:
17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them which were nigh.
18 For through him we both have an access by one Spirit unto the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forraigners but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the houshold of God.
20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone.
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord.

22 In

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward.

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit.

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel.

7 Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given that I shou'd preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God who created all things by Jesus Christ

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God.

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord.

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named.

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ might dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love.

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme.

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is

given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.
9 Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)
11 And he gave some apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some pastors, and teachers,
12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministery, for edifying of the body of Christ.
13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.
14 That we henceforth be no more children tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive.
15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him, in all things which is the head, even Christ.
16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, & compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love.
17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their mind.
18 Having the understanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:
19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.
20 But ye have not so learned Christ:
21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus,
22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man which is corrupt, according to the deceitful lusts.
23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind.
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.
25 Wherefore putting away lying speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry and sin not, let not the sun go down upon your wrath.
27 Neither give place to the devil.
28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.
30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterness and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.
32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children.

2 And

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward.

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit.

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel.

7 Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given that I shou'd preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God who created all things by Jesus Christ

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God.

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord.

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named.

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ might dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called.

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love.

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme.

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given

given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gave some apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, & some pastors, and teachers,

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ.

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.

14 That we henceforth be no more children tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive.

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ.

16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, & compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus,

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man which is corrupt, according to the deceitful lusts,

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind.

24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sin not, let not the sun go down upon your wrath.

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children.

2 And

2 And walk in love, as Christ hath also loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

3 But fornication and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints.

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient, but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person: nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness but now are ye light in the Lord, walk as children of light.

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifest by the light for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools but as wise.

16 Redeeming the time because the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And, be not drunk with wine wherein is excess, but be filled with the spirit.

19 Speaking to your selves in psalms and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God, and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands love your wives even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word:

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish:

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies, he that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church.

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother and

all be joyned unto his wife, and
two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery:
I speak concerning Christ
the church.
33 Nevertheless, let every one
you in particular so love his
e even as himself, and the
e see that she reverence her
husband.

CHAP. VI.

Children obey your parents in
the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mo-
er, (which is the first command-
ment with promise)
3 That it may be well with thee,
nd that thou mayest live long on
the earth.
4 And ye fathers provoke not
your children to wrath: but bring
them up in the nurture and admo-
nition of the Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient unto
them that are your masters accord-
ing to the flesh, with fear and trem-
bling, in singleness of your heart,
as unto Christ.
6 Not with eye-service, as men-
pleasers, but as the servants of
Christ, doing the will of God from
the heart.
7 With good will doing ser-
vice, as to the Lord, and not to
men:
8 Knowing that whatsoever
good thing any man doth, the same
shall he receive of the Lord, whe-
ther he be bond or free.
9 And ye masters do the same
things unto them, forbearing
threatning: knowing that your
master also is in heaven, neither is
there respect of persons with him.
10 Finally, my brethren, be
strong in the Lord, and in the
power of his might.
11 Put on the whole armour of
God, that ye may be able to stand
against the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wrestle not against
flesh and blood, but against prin-
cipalities, against powers, against
the rulers of the darkness of this
world, against spiritual wicked-
nesse in high places.
13 Wherefore take unto you the
whole armour of God, that ye
may be able to withstand in the
evil day, and having done all, to
stand.
14 Stand therefore having your
loyns girt about with truth, and
having on the brest-plate of right-
eousnesse.
15 And your feet shod with the
preparation of the gospel of
peace.
16 Above all, taking the shield
of faith, wherewith ye shall be a-
ble to quench all the fiery darts of
the wicked.
17 And take the helmet of salva-
tion, and the sword of the Spirit,
which is the word of God,
18 Praying always with all
prayer and supplication in the spi-
rit, and watching thereunto with
all perseverance, and supplication
for all saints,
19 And for me, that utterance
may be given unto me, that I may
open my mouth boldly, to
make known the mystery of the
gospel:
20 For which I am an am-
bassadour in bonds: that therein
I may speak boldly, as I ought
to speak.
21 But that ye also may know
my affairs, and how I do, Tychi-
cus a beloved brother, and faith-
ful minister in the Lord, shall
make known to you all things.
22 Whom I have sent unto
you for the same purpose, that
ye might know our affaires, and
that hee might comfort your
hearts.
23 Peace be to the brethren,

and love, with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

The Epistle of *Paul* the Apostle to the *Philippians*.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons.

2 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you.

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all, making request with joy.

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now.

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judgement:

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would you should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel.

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy, and strife, and some also of good will,

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds.

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel,

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ.

20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wot not.

23 For I am in a straight be-

twixt

wirt twa, having a desire to depart and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all: for your furtherance and joy of faith.

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affaires, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striving together for the faith of the gospel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not onely to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake.

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAP. II.

IF there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies.

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be done through strife, or vain glory, but in lowlinesse of mind, let each esteem other better then themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you which was also in Christ Jesus,

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God.

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likenesse of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth.

11 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence: work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to do, of his good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings.

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and harmlesse, the sons of God, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy and rejoyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timothens shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and hold such in reputation.

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

FInally my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath wherof he may trust in the flesh, I more.

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews: as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Christ;

9 And be found in him not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death.

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren

13 Brethren, I count not my
self to have apprehended, but this
one thing I do, forgetting those
things which are behinde, and
reaching forth unto those things
which are before,
14 I presse toward the mark,
for the prize of the high calling of
God in Christ Jesus.
15 Let us therefore as many as
be perfect be thus minded: and if
in any thing ye be otherwise min-
ded, God shall reveal even this
unto you.
16 Nevertheless, whereto we
have already attained, let us walk
by the same rule, let us minde the
same thing.
17 Brethren be followers to-
gether of me, and mark them
which walk so, as ye have us for
an ensample.
18 (For many walk, of whom
I have told you often, and now
tell you even weeping, that they
are the enemies of the crosse of
Christ.
19 Whose end is destruction,
whose god is their belly, and
whose glory is in their shame, who
minde earthly things.)
20 For our conversation is in
heaven, from whence also we look
for the Saviour the Lord Jesus
Christ.
21 Who shall change our vile bo-
dy, that it may be fashioned like
unto his glorious body, according
to the working whereby he is able
even to subdue all things unto
himself.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Therefore, my brethren, dearly
beloved, and longed for, my
joy and crown, so stand fast in the
Lord, my dearly beloved.
2 I beseech Euodias, and be-
seech Syntiche, that they be of the
same minde in the Lord.
3 And I entreat thee also, true
yoak-fellow, help those women
which laboured with me in the
gospel, with Clement also, and
with other my fellow-labourers,
whose names are in the book of life.
4 Reioyce in the Lord alway, and
again, I say, reioyce.
5 Let your moderation be
known unto all men. The Lord is
at hand.
6 Be careful for nothing: but
in every thing by prayer and sup-
plication, with thanksgiving, let
your requests be made known un-
to God.
7 And the peace of God which
passeth all understanding, shall
keep your hearts and mindes
through Christ Jesus.
8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever
things are true, whatsoever things
are honest, whatsoever things
are just, whatsoever things are
pure, whatsoever things are love-
ly, whatsoever things are of good
report: if there be any vertue, if
there be any praise, think on these
things.
9 Those things which ye have
both learned, and received, and
heard, and seen in me, do: and the
God of peace shall be with you.
10 But I rejoyced in the Lord
greatly, that now at the last your
care of me hath flourished again,
wherein ye were also careful, but
ye lacked opportunity.
11 Not that I speak in respect
of want: for I have learned in
whatsoever state I am, therewith
to be content.
12 I know both how to be abas-
ed, and I know how to abound:
every where, and in all things I
am instructed, both to be full, and
to be hungry, both to abound, and
to suffer need.
13 I can do all things through
Christ that strengthened me.
14 Notwithstanding, ye have

well done that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice, acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father, be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The Epistle of *Paul* the Apostle to the *Colossians*.

CHAP. I.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our Brother.

2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints;

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel.

6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras, our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ.

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding.

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord, unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light.

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son.

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins;

15 Who

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth visible and invisible, whether they be thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that in all things he might have the preheminence.

19 For it pleased the Father: that in him should all fulnesse dwell.

20 And (having made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enimies in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh, through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreprovable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith, grounded and setled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodyes sake which is the church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God:

26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

FOr I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh,

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father and of Christ.

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him,

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil

you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnes of the God-head bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ.

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also you are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickned together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to the crosse.

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new-moon, or of the sabbath dayes.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore, if ye be dead with Christ, from the rudiments of the world: why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men.

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affections on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth, fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, & covetousness which is idolatry.

6 For which things sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision,

cision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free, but Christ is all and in all.

12 Put on therefore as the elect of God, (holy & beloved) bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any, even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And above all these things put on charity which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body, and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another; in psalms and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the Name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God, and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing unto God.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men.

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IV.

1 Masters, give unto your servants that which is just and equal, knowing that ye also have a master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving.

3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds.

4 That I may make it manifest as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister, and fellow servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithful & beloved brother, who is one of your they shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters son to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments, if he come unto you receive him.)

11 And Jesus which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision: These only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras,

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, & Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The first Epistle of *PAUL* the Apostle to the *THESSALONIANS*.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Sylvanus and Timotheus unto the church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Remembring without ceasing, your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father.

4 Knowing brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance: as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the Word in much affliction with joy of the holy Ghost.

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God.

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

FOr your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile.

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel,

gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which proveth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness, God is witness.

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children.

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travel: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that believe.

11 As ye know how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children.

12 That we would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews;

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men.

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly, to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again, but Satan hindred us.

19 For what is our hope or joy, or crown of rejoycing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming.

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone.

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation even as it came to passe and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from us unto you, and brought us good tidings of your faith,

faith, and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwaies, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you.

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction & distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God.

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, & our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we do towards you.

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, with all his saints.

CHAP. IIII.

FUrthermore then, we beseech you brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication.

4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessel in sanctification and honour.

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God.

6 That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia, but we beseech you brethren that ye increase more and more.

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, (as we commanded you.)

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep that ye sorrow not even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of ỳ Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, & with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are alive, & remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

BUt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travel upon a woman with child, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light and children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as do others, but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the brestplate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake, and be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we exhort you brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evill unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks, for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophecyings.

21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and I pray God your whole spirit, and soul, and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful is he that calleth you who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

The second Epistle of *PAUL* the Apostle to the *THESSALONIANS*.

CHAP. I.

PAul, and Sylvanus, & Timotheus unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We

3 We are bound to thank God alwaies for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth.

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions, and tribulations that ye endure.

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you, who are troubled, rest with us when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ,

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwaies for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power.

12 That the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him:

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition.

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things.

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth, will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming.

9 Even him whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders.

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness, in them that perish, because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie.

12 That they all might be damned, who believed not the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks

anks alway to God for you, bre-
ren, beloved of the Lord, because
od hath from the beginning cho-
you to salvation, through san-
ctification of the Spirit, and be-
f of the truth.

Whereunto he called you by
r gospel, to the obtaining of the
ry of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Therefore, brethren, stand
and hold the traditions which
have been taught, whether by
rd or our epistle.

Now our Lord Jesus Christ
mself, and God, even our Fa-
r, which hath loved us and hath
ven us everlasting consolation
d good hope through grace.

Comfort your hearts, and
ablish you in every good word
d work.

CHAP. III.

Finally, brethren, pray for us
that the word of the Lord may
have free course, and be glorified
en as it is with you.

And that we may be delivered
m unreasonable and wicked
en: for all men have not faith.

But the Lord is faithful, who
all stablish you, and keep you
m evil.

And we have confidence in the
rd touching you, that ye both
and will do the things which
e command you.

And the Lord direct your
arts into the love of God, and
o ỳ patient waiting for Christ.

Now we command you bre-
ren in the Name of our Lord
esus Christ, that ye withdraw
ur selves from every brother ỳ
alketh disorderly, & not after the
adition which ye received of us.

For your selves know how ye
ye ought to follow us, for we be-
haved not our selves disorderly a-
mong you.

Neither did we eat any mans
bread for nought: but wrought
with labour and travel night and
day, that we might not be charge-
able to any of you.

Not because we have not pow-
er, but to make our selves an en-
sample unto you, to follow us.

For even when we were with
you, this we commanded you, that
if any man would not work, nei-
ther should he eat.

For we hear that there are
some which walk among you dis-
orderly, working not at all, but
are busie-bodies.

Now them that are such, we
command and exhort by our Lord
Jesus Christ, that with quietness
they work, and eat their own bread.

But ye, brethren, be not wea-
ry in well doing.

And if any man obey not our
our word by this epistle, note that
man, and have no company with
him, that he may be ashamed.

Yet count him not as an e-
nemy, but admonish him as a bro-
ther.

Now the Lord of peace himself
give you peace always, by all
means. The Lord be with you all.

The salutation of Paul with
mine own hand, which is the to-
ken in every epistle. so I write.

The grace of our Lord Je-
sus Christ be with you all, A-
men.

The second epistle to the
Thessalonians was written
from Athens.

T.

The first Epistle of *PAUL* the apostle to *TIMOTHY*.

CHAP. I.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope.

2 Unto Timothy my own son in the faith, grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine.

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather then godly edifying, which is in faith; so do.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfained.

6 From which some having swarved, have turned aside unto vain jangling:

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for unholy, and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers.

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine.

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministry,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutour, and injurious: But I obtained mercy because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation ẏ Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, ẏ in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare:

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith, have made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus, and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men.

2 For

bylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my son.

14 Greet yee one another with a kisse of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Jesus Christ Amen.

The Second EPISTLE General of *PETER*.

CHAP. I.

SImon Peter a servant, and an Apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplyed unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord.

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and vertue;

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge:

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse:

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitful, in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord & Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwaies in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance.

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwaies in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy. whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts.

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousnesse shall they with feigned words make merchandize of you; whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noe the eighth person, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorha into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day, with their unlawful deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh, in the lust of uncleannesse, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these as natural brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption,

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you.

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls, and hearts they have exercised with covetous practices, cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam, the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb asse speaking with mans voice, forbad the madnesse of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse those

that

that were clean escaped from them who live in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of ỹ world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome; the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance.

2 That yee may be mindful of the words which were spoken before, by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last daies scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slacknesse) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation, and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat.

13 Nevertheless, we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long-suffering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles

speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness,

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

The First EPISTLE General of *JOHN*.

CHAP. I.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us.

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith, he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true

true in him, and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith, he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his Names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lusts thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time, and as ye have heard that Antichrist shall come, even now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us, for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a lyar, but he that denieth, that Jesus is the Christ? he is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one which doth righteousnesse is born of him.

CHAP. III.

BEhold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the Sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God: and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins, and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you, he that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

BEloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of Antichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come, and even now already, is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us, hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen, and do testifie that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known, and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement: because as he is so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear, because fear hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

WHosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God & keep his commandements.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcom-

eth the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a lyar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life: and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life: and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, & he shall give him life, for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sin, and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not, but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols, Amen.

The Second EPISTLE of *JOHN*.

THe elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which

which we had from the beginning that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an antichrist.

8 Look to your selves that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth and abideth not in ỹ doctrine of Christ hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, & bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

The third Epistle of *JOHN*.

THe elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy then to hear ỹ my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have born witnes of thy charity before the church, whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well.

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good is of God: but he that doth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet thy friends by Name.

The

The general Epistle of *JUDE*.

IUde the servant of Jesus Christ and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called.

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplyed.

3 Beloved when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, & denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness, unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evill of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear, clouds they are without water, carried about of winds: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots.

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknes for ever.

14 And Enoch also the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodlily committed, and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of þ apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ

18 How that they told you, there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference.

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before ỳ presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, now and for ever. Amen.

The Revelation of S. *JOHN* the Divine.

CHAP. I

THe revelation of Jesus Christ which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe, and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John.

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace be unto you, and peace from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne.

5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us, and washed us, from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever, Amen.

7 Behold he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shal wail because of him, even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice as of a trumpet.

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia: unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks.

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about

bout ꝧ paps with a golden girdle.
14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow and his eyes were as a flame of fire
15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace, and his voice as the sound of many waters.
16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.
17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, I am the first and the last.
18 I am he that liveth and was dead: and behold I am alive for evermore Amen, and have the keys of hell and of death.
19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.
20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: & the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.
2 I know thy works and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not: and hast found them lyars.
3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted
4 Nevertheless, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.
5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.
6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.
7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life which is in the midst of the paradise of God.
8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive.
9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.
10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.
11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto ꝧ churches. He that overcometh shal not be hurt of the second death.
12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, who hath the sharp sword with two edges.
13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satans seat is, and thou holdst fast my name and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where

where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, & will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write, These things saith the Son of God who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, & his feet are like fine brasse.

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last to be more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth her self a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan as they speak, I will put upon you non other burden.

25 But that which you have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations.

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, These things saith he ỳ hath the seven spirits of God, & the seven stars. I know thy works ỳ thou hast a name ỳ thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiments, and

and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life: but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth.

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come & worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new Name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans, write These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God.

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then, because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich: and white raiment that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IV.

After this, I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit; and behold a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and there was a rain-bow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within, and on the back side sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood a Lamb, as it had been slain, having seven horns, & seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four & twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue and people, and nation.

10 And hast made us unto our God, kings and priests, and we shall raign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice

voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders & the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands.

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seales, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse, and he that sat on him had a pair of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, & three measures of barley for a penny, and see thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy, and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given to every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, untill their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earth-quake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, & the moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll, when it is rolled together, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond man, and every free man, hid themselves

in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

AND after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God; and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them who were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands.

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God.

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, & thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever, Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angels hand.

5 And the Angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it unto the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels, which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters.

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkned: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels that are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power:

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five monethes: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battel, and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had brest-plates, as it were brest plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battel.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God.

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a moneth and a year for to slay the third part of them.

16 And the number of the army of the horsmen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them having brest plates of fire, and of jacinct and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth and in their tails, for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold and silver, and brasse and stone, & of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk.

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth

3 And cryed with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cryed, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and eat it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again, before many people and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship thereon.

2 But the court which is without the temple, leave out and measure it not, for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses & they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred & threescore dayes cloathed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, & devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophesie: and have power over waters to turn them to blood and to smite the earth with all plagues as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of ꝑ bottomless pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half the Spirit of life from God entred into them, and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended

ded up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earth-quake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earth quake were slain of men seuen thousand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seuenth angel sounded, and there were great voices in heauen, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God.

17 Saying, We giue thee thanks O Lord God Almighty, which art and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldst giue reward unto thy seruants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament, & there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earth quake and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon vnder her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelue starres.

2 And she being with child, cried trauelling in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold a great red dragon, having seuen heads and ten horns, and seuen crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman, which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heauen, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the deuil and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world, he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, saying in heaven, Now is come saluation and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they loued not their liues unto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce ye heauens, and ye that dwell in them: woe to

the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flie into the wilderness into her place: where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the names of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were like the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads, as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon, which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience, and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast, coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the sight of men.

14 And deceiveth them that dwel on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to

do

do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND I looked, and lo a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder, and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps.

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and four thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile, for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flie in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgement is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb.

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever, and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write. Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea

saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, & in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap, for ꝑ time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple, which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepress was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even to the horse bridles by the space of a thousand & six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

AND I saw another sign in heaven great and marvellous, seven angels, having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and ꝑ song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, just and true are thy ways, thou king of Saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened.

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And

4 And the third angel powred out his vail upon the rivers, and fountains of water, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar, say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel powred out his vial upon the sun, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blaspheмed the Name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

5 And the fifth angel powred out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of darkness, and they gnawed their tongues for pain.

11 And blaspheмed the God of heaven, because of their pains, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel powred out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of ꝑ east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel powred out his vail into the air, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came to remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every iland fled away, & the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent, and men blaspheмed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither. I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters.

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness; and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured

coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and scarlet colour, and decked with gold, and precious stone, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations, and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints & with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus, & when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee ỳ mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads, and ten horns.

8 The beast which thou sawest was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, & yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come, and when he cometh he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where ỳ whore sitteth, are peoples, & multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of ỳ earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND after these things I saw another angell come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightend with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicates.

4 And I heard another voice from

from heaven, saying, come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her, even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to the works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death & mourning, and famine, and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoak of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linnen, and purple and silk, and scarlet, and all thyne wood and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron and marble.

13 And cynamon, & odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyl, and fine flower, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses and charets, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping, and wailing.

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off.

18 And cryed when they saw the smoak of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping, and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness, for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her thou heaven, & ye holy apostles, and prophets: for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, musitians, and of pipers, & trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall

shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom, and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found ꝑ blood of prophets and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluja, salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous are his judgments, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again, they said, Alleluja: her smoak rose up for ever & ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluja.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluja: for the Lord God omnipotent raigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, See thou do it not, I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren, that have ꝑ testimony of Jesus, Worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sat upon him, was called faithful and true, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, & he had a name written that no man knew but he himself.

13 And he was cloathed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, the word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: & he shall rule them with a rod of iron: & he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness & wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in ꝑ sun, and he cryed with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come, and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God.

18 That ye may eat the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of Captains, & the flesh of mighty men, & the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free & bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, & their armies gathered together, to make war against him that sat on the horse

and

and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

AND I saw an angell come down from heaven having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeares.

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeares should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them, and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands: & they lived & reigned with Christ a thousand yeares.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand yeares were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand yeares.

7 And when the thousand yeares are expired Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battel, the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, & shall be tormented day & night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened, and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven, and the first earth were passed

wa

away, and there was no more sea.
2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.
4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain, for the former things are passed away.
5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new: and he said unto me, Write: for these words are true & faithful.
6 And he said unto me, It is done: I am Alpha, and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him ỳ is a thirst of ỳ fountain of the water of life freely.
7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.
8 But the fearful and unbelieving, and the abominable, & murderers, & whoremongers and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liers shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.
9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.
10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain and shewed me that great city the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.
11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal.
12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.
13 On ỳ east three gates, on the north three gates, on ỳ south three gates, and on ỳ west three gates.
14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.
15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.
16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with ỳ reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth and the height of it are equal.
17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred & fourty & four cubits according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.
18 And the building of the wall of it, was of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.
19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphir, the third a chalcedony, the fourth an emerald.
20 The ufth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eight beryl, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.
21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every several gate was of one pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.
22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the

the Lamb are the temple of it.
23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.
24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.
25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.
26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.
27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life: clear as crystal proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.
2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth, and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.
3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him,
4 And they shall see his face, and his Name shall be in their foreheads.
5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun: for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall raign for ever and ever.
6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his Angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.
7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this book.
8 And I John saw these things, and heard them, and when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.
9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow servant and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.
10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecie of this book: for the time is at hand.
11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous let him be righteous still: and he that is holy let him be holy still.
12 And behold I come quickly, and my reward is with me to give every man according as his work shall be.
13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.
14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.
15 For without are dogs and sorcerers, and whoremongers, & murderers: and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.
16 I Jesus have sent my angel to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.
17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is a thirst come. And whosoever

whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecie of this book: If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecie, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.